

CHINESE  
GRAMMAR

SELF-TAUGHT

Marlborough & Co. LONDON

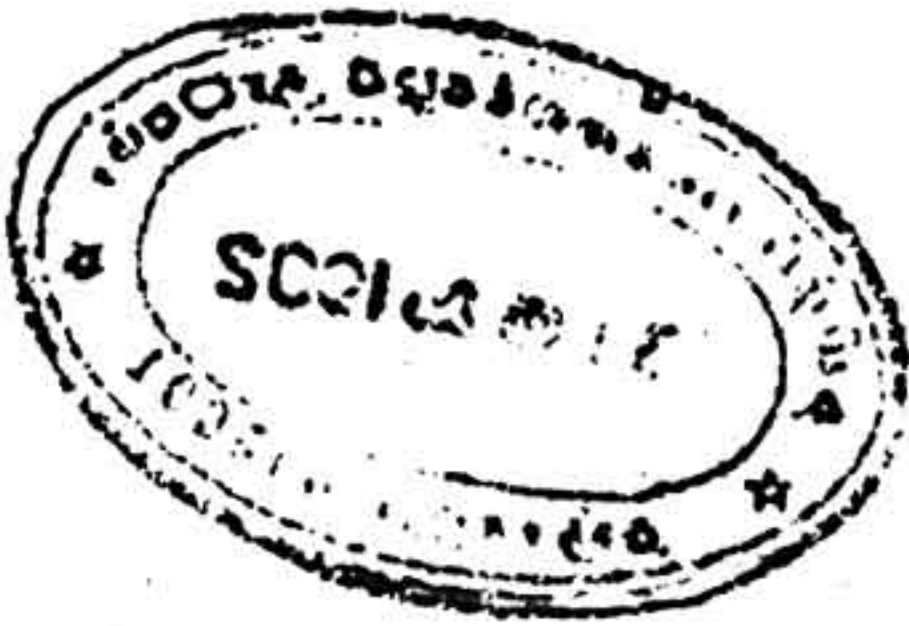


57/6

FEIP

102





Marlborough's Self-Taught Series.

# Chinese Grammar Self-Taught.



BY

JOHN DARROCH, Litt.D., O.B.E.

*Companion Volume:*

**"CHINESE SELF-TAUGHT,"**

*By the same Author.*

LONDON :

E. MARLBOROUGH & Co., 51, Old Bailey, E.C. 4.

1922.

7811  
PREFACE.

THIS volume is intended to exhibit the structure of the Chinese language in terms of grammar familiar to western readers. Chinese scholars do not study their own language by these rules. The very names we use to designate the parts of speech: nouns, verbs, &c., were unknown in China until the influx of western learning. Nevertheless, the Chinese language was a polished instrument of speech ages before that date, and Chinese scholars were as learned and, sometimes, even as pedantic as the schoolmen of the middle ages. They moulded their style on the classic examples of antiquity, and Chinese literature attains as high a standard of excellence as that of any nation ancient or modern.

Western students have neither the familiarity with the classics nor the phenomenal memories of Chinese scholars. Consequently the Chinese language often seems to them an amorphous collection of words and phrases which individually or collectively connote certain meanings, not because these ideas are inherent in the phrases used, but because custom decrees that a certain combination of words shall denote a certain meaning, but which, did custom so decree, might just as well mean something entirely different. This notion is, however, quite erroneous, and a study of the following pages will, it is hoped, convince the student that the Chinese language is as definite as our own, and so conduce to the pleasure with which he pursues the study of this most interesting tongue.

Complexities and obscurities are to be found in all languages, and Chinese has certainly a fair share of them. I have not tried to exhibit, much less to elucidate, these, but have endeavoured to show the main strong and simple lines on which the language is formed. For this reason the examples chosen to illustrate the rules given in the text are in Mandarin, the language spoken by seven-tenths of the population of China and now commonly called "pu tung hwa" (current speech). The same rules do, indeed, underlie the construction of classical Wenli, but I have preferred to use the words spoken by the common people as illustrating the language rather than the literature of China.

The student who wishes to *speak* Chinese fluently is referred to *Chinese Self-Taught*,\* the companion volume to this, where he will find a section on the pronunciation, romanization and tonal peculiarities of Chinese words, followed by very comprehensive vocabularies, conversational phrases and sentences, carefully selected for practical daily use and classified according to subject, with the phonetic pronunciation of the Chinese words.

I desire to record my indebtedness to R. G. Dowie, Esq., F.E.I.S., Headmaster of the Ellis Kadoorie Public School for Chinese boys in Shanghai, for efficient help in proof-reading and for many valuable suggestions in arranging the contents of this book.

J. D.

Shanghai, 1921.

\* CHINESE SELF-TAUGHT. By J. DARROCH, Litt.D., O.B.E. Cr. 8vo., in red cloth, 6/-; blue wrapper, 4/6. LONDON: E. MARLBOROUGH & Co.

CHINESE SELF-TAUGHT AND GRAMMAR. Bound in one volume, cloth, 12/6 net.

# CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
<b>THE ORIGIN AND STRUCTURE OF THE CHINESE LANGUAGE .. .. .</b>	<b>2</b>
Group 1. Pictograms .. .. .	3
„ 2. Indicators .. .. .	4
„ 3. Indicated Meaning .. .. .	8
„ 4. Phonetic Symbols .. .. .	12
„ 5. Modified Meaning .. .. .	14
„ 6. Borrowed Meaning .. .. .	14
Romanization ; Phonetic Script .. .. .	15
Phonetic Signs of the Dju-Yin System .. .. .	16
Double and Triple Combinations.. .. .	17
The Radicals .. .. .	17
Five Things to be Noted .. .. .	18
Arrangement of Dictionary .. .. .	18
Method of Finding an Unknown Character in the Dictionary	19
List of the Radicals .. .. .	21
Order of Writing the Strokes .. .. .	30
 <b>LESSONS I.-XXIV. .. .. .</b>	 <b>31 to 94</b>
The Noun .. .. .	31
Compound Nouns .. .. .	32
Number .. .. .	34
Gender .. .. .	36
The Pronouns .. .. .	37
The Possessive .. .. .	37
The Adjective .. .. .	38
List of Adjectives .. .. .	39
The Comparative .. .. .	40
Compound Adjectives .. .. .	41
The Superlative .. .. .	44
Distributive Adjectives .. .. .	46
Words meaning "All" .. .. .	47
Adverbs are to be distinguished from Adjectives .. .. .	49
Reflexive Pronouns.. .. .	51

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Demonstrative Pronouns .. .. .	53
Interrogatives .. .. .	54
Interrogative Adverbs .. .. .	55
" Sentences .. .. .	56
" Pronouns and Adverbs .. .. .	57
Relative Pronouns .. .. .	59
Relative Clause in its relation to the Sentence .. .. .	60
The Verb : Present Tense .. .. .	61
Past Tense .. .. .	62
The Imperfect .. .. .	64
The Imperative .. .. .	65
The Perfect Tense ; Future Tense .. .. .	68
The Subjunctive Mood .. .. .	70
The Optative Mood ; The Passive Voice .. .. .	71
Adverbs .. .. .	74
Comparison of Adverbs .. .. .	76
Adverbial and Adjectival Phrases .. .. .	77
Various uses of dy .. .. .	79
Prepositions .. .. .	80
Place of the Preposition in the Sentence .. .. .	83
Conjunctions .. .. .	84
Negatives with verbal force .. .. .	85
Sign of the Object .. .. .	87
Object separated from the Verb by Attributive Clauses .. .. .	89
Adverbial Modifiers ; The Predicative Adjective .. .. .	90
Demonstrative Adjective .. .. .	91
Compound Verbs .. .. .	92
Numerary Adjuncts .. .. .	93
DICTIONARY : Chinese-English .. .. .	95



# CHINESE GRAMMAR SELF-TAUGHT

## THE ORIGIN AND STRUCTURE OF THE CHINESE LANGUAGE.

It is probable—it is almost certain—that all written languages began in the same way. The cave man who made pictures on the bones of the animal he had caught in the chase and killed for food; the Indian who strips a piece of birch bark from the tree and with the burnt end of a reed from his bivouac fire makes a rude drawing of a river in the fore-ground, hills in the distance, an antelope's head, a bow and arrow, and the crescent moon and expects his squaw to understand that he has gone to the hills across the river to hunt antelope and will return when the moon wanes, are each inventing a written language. They are using symbols to represent ideas and convey a meaning from one person to another and therein lies the genesis of writing.

A glance at the pictures we have of Egyptian hieroglyphics will show us this picture language in the process of being transformed into phonetic writing. Some of the symbols are pictures of birds, beasts, or parts of the human body. These are the radicals of the hieroglyphic writing. Other symbols are conventional forms representing phonetics; these are later developments from the earlier pictograms. The Phœnician, the Greek, and other languages developed from the Egyptian, discarded the clumsy pictograms and were phonetic from the first but the ancestry of these phonetics, as of our own English

script, is to be found in the picture writing on the monuments.

The earliest Chinese characters were, like the Egyptian hieroglyphics, pictures of the things signified. As, in the natural order of thought, we have first a notion of an object and think of its attributes—size, shape, colour, etc., afterwards, so, in the evolution of language common things were first represented by rude pictures and these, after they had become generally accepted as symbols of the things for which they were written, became the root words, or radicals, from which were compounded the more complicated ideographs to portray abstract ideas.

It is evident that making pictures of the things one wants to write about is a slow and clumsy way of conveying thought from one mind to another. So, from the first, efforts must have continuously been made to simplify the picture as much as was possible without destroying all resemblance to the object delineated. This process of simplification has been carried on for four thousand years until it has come to be that the Chinese characters as written now, are only symbols representing objects and ideas, their pictorial character being almost entirely obliterated. In some instances the ancient form can still be reconstructed from the modern ideograph as the following table will show.

The characters are arranged to illustrate the progressive change from the ancient to the modern form of writing.

The authority for the classification of different classes of characters is the ancient dictionary known as the 六書通 ("luh shu tung"—six forms of script). For convenience we shall follow this book in a cursory review of the growth and development of the Chinese language.

THE ORIGIN AND STRUCTURE

Group 1. 象形, Pictograms.

			<i>rīh, the sun</i>
			<i>yüeh, the moon</i>
			<i>yü, rain</i>
			<i>shan, a hill</i>
			<i>shui, water</i>
			<i>muh, a tree</i>
			<i>tien, a field</i>
			<i>shou, the hand</i>
			<i>muh, the eye</i>
			<i>yü, a fish</i>
			<i>niao, a bird</i>
			<i>ma, a horse.</i>

It needs no argument to prove that these and other radicals of the same class must have been amongst the first characters ever written in the Chinese language. They are all common objects. The sun and moon, the hills, trees, and rivers; these are the first things that primitive man has to do with; they are the first things he would want to speak about and when he began to write they are the first things he would want to write of. They also lend themselves to pictorial representation. One does not need to toil up the steep ascent of learning and laboriously commit to memory twenty-six phonetic signs beginning a, b, c before one can recognize a picture of the sun (note the spots on its disc; the first pen-man was an accurate observer) or the crescent moon. In adopting the pictorial script the primeval scribe was following the line of least resistance. He was in fact taking the only line that could possibly lead to success. That he chose his materials skilfully and built well and wisely is sufficiently proved by the fact that the edifice, whose foundations he laid, stands yet foursquare to every wind that blows and that after thousands of years we are still using to-day the symbols he chose when the world was young.

### Group 2. 指事, "djih-szī," Indicators.

The second group of characters to be noted is called 指事 (djih-szī, "Indicators") and they differ from the preceding group in that, while those are pictures of things, these are pictures, or indicators, of ideas.

The numerals 一, 二, 三, etc., belong to this class. Now, it is plain that while 一 二 三 are pictorial representations of the ideas one, two, and three they are not pictures, of any one, two, or three articles. They are

not pictures, for instance, of one table, two chairs, or three houses. They represent the idea signified, not the thing pictured. A moment's thought will convince us that this second class of character is a logical development of the first. It was the first, albeit, perhaps, an unconscious, step in the development of the crude picture script which was destined to become the marvellous instrument by which the most populous, and for milleniums the most highly civilized, nation on earth was to express its thought.

			shang, <i>one thing above another</i>
--	--	--	---------------------------------------

			hsia, <i>one thing below another</i>
--	--	--	--------------------------------------

			djung, <i>middle</i>
--	--	--	----------------------

			san, <i>three</i>
--	--	--	-------------------

			szī, <i>four</i>
--	--	--	------------------

			chih, <i>a foot</i> . The bent arm, i.e., from the elbow to the finger tips
--	--	--	---

			ts'uen, <i>an inch</i> . The thumb indicating the first joint of the forefinger
--	--	--	---

			ben, <i>a root; the origin</i>
--	--	--	--------------------------------



moh, *the tip of a tree; the end*



yu, *right*. The right hand pointing across the body to the left



dzo, *left*. The left hand pointing across the body to the right



hwei, *to return*. A whirl pool: water that returns on its course

Note the difference in the formation of the hand radicals as written here (𠂇). In the preceding list it was 𠂇. Already we see a process of simplification at work. The radical is still further simplified when written 𠂇 as in 左, 右 and 有. As is to be expected the hand radical is one of the commonest in the language and enters into the composition of a vast number of characters. It is possible that its different formations indicate a difference of meaning. Thus in the word 拏 na, to take, the 手 radical is written in full suggesting that the word means taking a whole handful. In 取 tsü, to choose, it is very much simplified, 又 suggesting the idea of taking between the thumb and forefinger. In 聿 yuh, a pen, still another 𠂇 and very common form is seen. It is scarcely possible to doubt that these different forms were originally used purposely to indicate different shades of meaning though in course of time the finer distinctions have been lost.

The first and second groups of characters are alike in one respect and dissimilar in another. They are alike in that each symbol used is a single indivisible unit. The art of combination, so common in the succeeding groups, does not enter into the construction of these characters. Each character is a picture of a well known common object and represents, in the first class, those objects themselves and, in the second class, cognate ideas suggested by the objects delineated.

In the first class a picture of the sun (☉ 日) represents the sun's disc and does not suggest light, heat, brilliancy nor any other of the abstract ideas which we might associate with the sun. In like manner the picture of a hill (𡵓 山) represents the mass of earth we call a hill and has no connection with ideas of height or grandeur. In other words, the pictograms represent concrete objects, not abstract ideas.

In the second group, whilst the pictures are, as in the first, representations of common objects, they do not represent the objects themselves but ideas suggested by those objects.

Take, for example, the last two characters in the list given. 𠄎 is a picture of a hand but it does not mean, literally, a hand but, because it is written to represent the left hand pointing to the right, it means the left hand side as distinguished from the right.

The character ③ [回] is a picture of swirling water in a whirlpool but its original meaning has been long forgotten by all but etymologists and it now means, to return, because the water in a whirlpool returns again and again in a gyratory motion to the place where it entered the pool.

It is so in every one of the instances given in the two lists. In the first list every character represents the object delineated and nothing else. In the second group the character never represents the object of which it is a picture but always some idea connected with and suggested by the object.

It does not need a knowledge of Chinese to realize that characters of the two classes shown above belong to the most primitive group in the language. They are all simple pictures of common objects such as would occur to untutored man in a rude age and we can well imagine the primeval penman scratching his crude pictures with a sharp flint on the slips of bamboo on which, we are told, the first Chinese characters were written.

### Group 3. 會意, Indicated Meaning.

This is, perhaps, the most important of the six groups into which our authority divides the characters of which the language is composed. It will repay careful study.



ren, *benevolence*. From 人 ren, *man*, and 二 er, *two*. This character embodies the golden rule. The 二 means the other man. Do unto the other man as you would that others should do to you.

dung, *east*. From 日 rih, *the sun*, and 木 muh, *a tree*. In the early morning the sun is seen in the east shining through the trees.







hsi, *west*. Simplified from  an old form of 鳥 niao, *a bird*, and 窠 a nest. The ancient form  was a picture of a bird sitting on its nest. When the sun sinks in the west birds go to their nests.





wu, *military art*. From 戈 go, *a spear*, and 止 dji, *to stop*. The art by which armed aggression is stopped.





kan, *to look*. From 目 muh, *an eye* and 手 shou, *the hand*. The hand placed over the eye to shade and aid the sight.





gü, *to be afraid*. From 目 eye, repeated (two eyes) and 隹 djui, *birds*. A timid bird whose eyes glance right and left watching for possible enemies.





yü, *to hesitate*. From 犬 chüen, *a dog* (written as a radical) and 酋 dziu, *a chieftain*. Originally the character was the name of a kind of squirrel which had a habit of popping out of its nest and, alarmed at nothing, rushing back only immediately to repeat the performance, thus giving an admirable picture of hesitancy.

mi, *to search*. From 𠄎 djao, *talons*, and 見 gien, *to see*. The fingers groping for something.

ming, *clear*. From 日 sun and 月 moon, the two brightest things known.

lin, *a wood*. From 木 muh, *tree* repeated—many trees. Also 森 seng, *gloomy*, because a dense forest is dark and gloomy.

dzai, *calamity*. From 火 ho, *fire* and 水 chwan, *water*. Fire and water are man's two deadliest enemies. To pass through fire and through water.

hsin, *truth*. From 人 ren, *man*, and 言 yen, *words*. The words of a man; something worthy of credence.

It is evident that this group of characters came into existence later than the two preceding groups. None of the characters in this class is a simple symbol; all are compounded of two or more parts. There must have been in existence a considerable number of characters belonging to the more primitive groups and these have attained currency and been in common use before the group could have been formed. Essentially it consists in the combination of two known symbols to form a third, the meaning of which will be obvious or, at least, dis-

coverable. Remembering that these characters were devised before books were written, and that this date in China must have been at least 2000 B.C.—possibly much earlier—the student may be tempted to look behind the ideogram and speculate on the character and environment of the ancient penman who devised it. This, however, is a task beyond the powers of a learner. Sinologues even doubt whether the author of the books we follow in the interpretations given above do more than guess at the intentions of those who devised the characters. Whether these doubts are justified or not is a matter for debate. At any rate these are the interpretations of the great Chinese dictionaries on which we depend for our knowledge of the language and these dictionaries are the ultimate court of appeal in any dispute as to the meaning of any given character or phrase.

Some of the characters bear their interpretation so palpably stamped on them that it is impossible to doubt that we know what was in the mind of the original writer when he devised them and where this is not so we may safely follow the dictionary until we feel ourselves wise enough to criticise it.

Even a beginner in the study of Chinese can see that when the ancient writers began to take the known symbols and combine them to form new ones a very great stride forward was taken in the development of the language. Such new combinations are still, to a limited extent, taking place. The language is living and so manifests a natural tendency to growth.

The principle of combination was later extended to every part of the language. Two nouns are combined to form a third as in English, horse-man, window-frame,

etc. Two verbs are combined to give an idea of greater force or a wider meaning than would be possible by the use of a single pictogram. These and other combinations have their root in this early discovery that by the use of two known terms you can reach out to the unknown.

#### Group 4. 形聲, Phonetic Symbols.

工

GUNG a workman

功	gung, labour
攻	gung, to attack
貢	gung, tribute
恐	kung, to fear
缸	gang, a butt
杠	gang, a pole
江	giang, a river

王

WANG a king

汪	wang, the ocean
枉	wang, crooked
旺	wang, to flourish
迂	wang, to travel
望	wang, the full moon

包

BAO to wrap

胞	bao, the womb
苞	bao, a bud
雹	bao, hailstones
飽	bao, satisfied
抱	bao, to embrace
飽	bao, a plane
咆	pao, to roar
袍	pao, a gown
砲	pao, a gun
跑	pao, to run

付

FU to give

咐	fu, to command
附	fu, near
符	fu, to match
拊	fu, to tap
府	fu, prefecture
俯	fu, to bow
腑	fu, viscera
腐	fu, beancurd

This group is composed of characters of which one half—usually the right hand side—is the phonetic and the other the radical. One half suggests the meaning, the other the sound of the character. This group shows us better than any of the others how the language developed. In the natural course of evolution you have

first an object, then someone invents a name for that object and, lastly, a character is invented delineating the object or, in phonetic languages, the name of the object is written and so a new word is added to the language.

Beyond doubt this group developed later in point of time than any of the others. The primitive, which gives its sound to the new character, and the radical which indicates the meaning, were already current when the need for a new word arose or the new combination could have conveyed no meaning to those who saw it for the first time.

Thus 工, a labourer, was probably originally a picture of the man bowed at his task. One day the need arose to speak of the man's labour apart from himself. Then the radical for strength (力) was added to differentiate labour from labourer. Tribute was paid in grain which is the product of labour and was therefore called by the same name, *gung*. Later, when the tribute began to be paid in money, the 貝 which was the original token for money was added to 工 and another new word was made.

This process is still going on. New characters are constantly being evolved. At first they are known as "unauthorized" but time impresses the hall mark of use on them and they are incorporated in the newer dictionaries and are soon as respectable as their ancestors.

From this group, too, we learn how nearly the Chinese language became phonetic. Every other language, as we have seen, began with a picture script but developed into phonetic writing. Chinese remains the only living language which retains its original pictograms. This may be a case of arrested development or, possibly, the development is still in process and about

to reach its culmination in the new Dju-yin phonetic system. Time will tell, but it is certain that the progress of world thought is now impinging heavily on the Chinese written language and striking results are likely to follow.

### Group 5. 轉注, Modified Meaning.

- 考 Kao, *old*. From this it came to mean to criticize and to examine as these were the prerogatives of the aged.
- 老 Lao, *aged*. Developed from the preceding character.
- 小 Hsiao, *small*. Two little things beside one greater, suggesting the comparatively small.
- 少 Shao, *few*. Developed from the preceding.
- 哀 Ai, *pitiful*. From 口 mouth and 衣 clothes suggesting sack-cloth and wailing.
- 衰 Shwai, *decaying*. Developed from the preceding.

This class is not so numerous as some of the others but it illustrates how existing characters were modified to suggest different but similar meanings; the new character retaining its likeness to the original in form and sound.

### Group 6. 假借, Borrowed Meaning.

- 令<sup>1</sup> Ling, *a command*. Read in the fourth tone 令<sup>4</sup> ling, *an official*. One who commands.
- 長<sup>2</sup> Ch'ang, *long*. Read in the third tone 長<sup>3</sup> djang, *an elder*. One who has lived longer than I.
- 好<sup>3</sup> Hao, *good*. Read in the fourth tone 好<sup>4</sup> hao, *to like*, because one likes what is good.
- 惡<sup>5</sup> Oh, *evil*. Read in the fourth tone 惡<sup>4</sup> wu, *to dislike*, because one dislikes what is not good.

In this class an existing character has its tone changed and a new meaning, cognate to the old, read into it. These changes of tone are very frequent, especially in the older books. Before the language had developed to its present copiousness one character had to do the work of two. The tones were either invented to facilitate this double use or were utilized to legitimize it.

### Romanization.

The method of spelling Chinese words by means of Roman letters adopted in this book is that known as the "Standard" system. For particulars regarding that system the student is referred to Marlborough's Chinese Self-Taught, by the author, where will also be found information indispensable to a learner, regarding the tones, aspirate, pronunciation, etc., of the Chinese language which it was not possible to incorporate in this book.

### Phonetic Script.

In Chinese Self-Taught it is stated that "The Chinese themselves have never represented the sounds of their characters by phonetic spelling." That statement was true when it was made but since then the Board of Education of the Chinese Government has formulated a phonetic script known as the Dju-yin dzi-mu. This script uses parts of ancient Chinese characters as phonetic symbols. These signs are the equivalents of the letters with which romanized words are spelled. To one familiar with the signs it is as easy to read the sounds of the characters in script as in Roman letters. The sound values are absolutely interchangeable. But the script is designed to teach Chinese, familiar with the formation of their own characters, to use these phonetic

signs as an alphabet. It is not suitable for Western students beginning the study of Chinese. Those who learn the system of romanization used in this book will have no difficulty in learning the phonetic script should they desire to do so. A sample page of the new script is appended, not necessarily for purposes of study, but for the information of students.

### Phonetic Signs of the Dju-yin System.

The phonetic alphabet contains thirty-nine sound symbols, twenty-four initials, three medials, and twelve finals. The columns are in triplicate, the phonetic symbol in the centre, the equivalent Roman letter, or letters, on the right hand side and the equivalent Chinese character on the left. In combination the symbols are written perpendicularly from the top right hand corner of the page and not horizontally as Roman letters are in an English book.

	Initials		Medials		Finals
	聲	母	介 母	韻 母	
G	各	F	一 衣	A	阿
K	渴	V	or yi	Ê (O)	惡
O	我	DZ	U 五	EH	也
GI	基	TS	or wü	EI	危
CHI	其	SZ	Ü 於	AI	愛
NI	尼	DJ	or yü	AO	傲
D	得	CH		OU	歐
T	特	SH		AN	安
N	納	H		ANG	昂
B	撥	HS		ÊN	恩
P	潑	L		ÊNG	亨
M	末	R		ÊRH	兒



Double Combinations

b i	ㄅ 一	Bi 比	t u	ㄊ ㄨ	Tu 土	ch ü	ㄔ ㄩ	Chü 去
p u	ㄆ ㄨ	Pu 普	n ü	ㄋ ㄩ	Nü 女	s a	ㄙ ㄚ	Sa 撒
dz ü	ㄉ ㄩ	Dzü 聚	g u	ㄍ ㄨ	Gu 古	dj ê	ㄉ ㄟ	Djê 者
d i	ㄉ 一	Di 地	g i	ㄍ 一	Gi 基	sh ai	ㄕ ㄞ	Shai 晒

Triple Combinations

hs i a	ㄏ 一 ㄚ	Hsia 下	d i ng	ㄉ 一 ㄥ	Ding 定	g u a	ㄍ ㄨ ㄚ	Gua 瓜
l i oh	ㄌ 一 ㄛ	Lioh 畧	t u an	ㄊ ㄨ ㄢ	Tuan 團	g i n	ㄍ 一 ㄣ	Gin 金
r u an	ㄖ ㄨ ㄢ	Ruan 軟	n i ao	ㄋ 一 ㄠ	Niao 鳥	ch ü an	ㄔ ㄩ ㄢ	Chüan 團

The Radicals.

The radicals are, as their name suggests, the root words of the language. The student who intends to acquire a knowledge of the character must begin by learning the radicals; they are the A.B.C. of the Chinese language.

Some radicals are characters in common use; others are used, but less commonly, whilst a third class are never used except as part of some other character. The first of these three classes has been printed in large capitals, the second in small capitals and the third class is printed in ordinary type. It is suggested that the student should learn the radicals which are printed in capitals in the order indicated. The less commonly used need be learned only as occasion to use them arises.

### Five Things to be Noted.

In learning the Chinese written language five things are to be noted about each character:—

(1) Its form. The *form* of ren is 人 suggesting a forked biped on two straddling legs.

(2) Its sound. The *sound* of 人 is ren, and it is the second or lower *level tone*.

(3) Its meaning. The *meaning* of 人 is *man*.

(4) Its number (if it be a radical). The *number* of the radical 人 is nine.

(5) Its alternative mode of being written (if it has any). In combination 人 is written 亻. For example, in the character 仁 ren *benevolence*, the radical 人 is written 亻.

### Arrangement of Dictionary.

The characters in all Chinese dictionaries are arranged under the radicals as the words in an English dictionary are arranged under the letters of the alphabet. Some Chinese dictionaries, compiled for the use of foreigners, arrange the characters in alphabetical order, under their phonetic groups and use a key index in which the characters are classified under their radicals.

An index figure refers back to the group under which the character may be found.

In the dictionary following the series of lessons in this book the characters are arranged under their radicals as in Chinese dictionaries. This method is simpler and saves the time needed to refer from one part of the book to another. When the character is found in the index the meaning, tone, etc., are all under the eye of the student at once.

### Method of Finding an Unknown Character in the Dictionary.

First, be sure the character is not itself a radical. It might be 几 *gi a stool*, the 16th radical. Or 刀 *dao a knife* the 18th. Or 至 *dji to arrive* the 133rd. Or 音 *yin a sound* the 180th. Or 香 *hsiang incense* the 186th. Or 鬼 *gwei a spirit* the 194th. All these are radicals and are only to be found under their own number in the dictionary.

Suppose the character wanted is 扣. We note that it is composed of two radicals 手 *shou a hand* and 口 *kou the mouth*. Now, the radical is placed 1st (most frequently) at the left hand side of the character. 2nd at the top. 3rd at the bottom and 4th (very seldom) at the right hand side. We therefore conclude that the character we want will be found under 手 the 64th radical. We turn to this radical in our dictionary and as the characters are arranged according to the number of strokes necessary to write them we count the number of strokes in the character—omitting the radical. We find the strokes are | 丿 — three in all and looking under the list of three stroke characters we find the one

we are seeking and learn that its sound is *kou*, its tone, the 4th or *chü-sheng* and its meaning, *to knock*.

Or if the character wanted is 敲. We see that it is composed of two radicals 扌 grass, the 140th and 田 a field, the 102nd. In this case, as there is no radical at the left side, we surmise that we shall find the character under the radical that is on the top. We turn to the 140th radical and counting the number of strokes in 田 find them to be five. Running the eye down the list of five stroke characters we soon find the one we want and learn all that the dictionary has to tell us about it.

Again, if the unknown character were 暮. The top of this character is itself, a common ideograph 莫 *mo* a *negative*. The radical 日 has been added to it thus making a new character out of a known phonetic. We therefore conclude that the radical, in this case, will be found at the bottom of the character and turning up the 72nd radical 日 *the sun*, we find the character we want under that key.

This method of finding a character in the dictionary may appear complicated but practice makes perfect in this, as in other operations; and we may comfort ourselves by reflecting that we are following in the footsteps of the countless scholars of China who have, for milleniums, added to their store of knowledge in this and in no other way:

# RADICALS.

## 1 Stroke.

1. IH	一	one ; unity.
2. kwun	丨	a stroke.
3. dju	丶	a point ; a period.
4. pieh	丿	a line running obliquely to the left.
5. ih	乙	a character in the time cycle of China.
6. gūeh	丿	a hooked end.

## 2 Strokes.

7. er	二	two.
8. tou	上	above.
9. REN	人	man.
10. ren	儿	man.
11. RUH	入	in, into ; to enter.
12. BAH	八	eight.
13. giung	冂	border waste-land.
14. mih	冃	to cover over.
15. bing	冫	an icicle.
16. GI	几	a stool.
17. kan	口	able ; to contain.
18. DAO	刀	a knife ; a sword.
19. LIH	力	strength.
20. bao	勹	to wrap round.
21. bi	匕	a spoon or scoop.
22. fang	匚	a chest.
23. hsi	匸	to contain or conceal.
24. SHIH	十	ten.

25. BUH  
26. dzieh  
27. ban  
28. szī  
29. YU

卜  
冂  
冂  
厂  
厶  
又

- to divine.  
a joint.  
a ledge that shelters,  
private; selfish.  
again.

## 3 Strokes.

30. KOU  
31. wei  
32. TU  
33. SHĪ  
34. djih  
35. tsui  
36. HSIH  
37. DA  
38. NŪ  
39. DZĪ  
40. mien  
41. TSUN  
42. HSIAO  
43. wang  
44. SHĪ  
45. che  
46. SHAN  
47. chwan  
48. GUNG  
49. GI  
50. GIN  
51. GAN  
52. yao  
53. yen

口  
口  
土  
土  
夕  
夕  
夕  
夕  
大  
女  
子  
宀  
寸  
小  
尢  
尸  
屮  
山  
山  
川  
工  
己  
巾  
干  
么  
广

- the mouth.  
to enclose.  
earth.  
a scholar,  
to step onwards.  
to step slowly.  
evening.  
great.  
a female.  
a son.  
roof of a cave.  
an inch.  
little.  
bent as an ailing leg.  
a corpse.  
sprouting; vegetation.  
a hill.  
streams.  
labour.  
self.  
a napkin; head-gear.  
a shield; to concern.  
small.  
roof of a house.

- 54. yin
- 55. gung
- 56. ih
- 57. GUNO
- 58. chl
- 59. shan
- 60. chih

久  
升  
弋  
弓  
彡  
彡  
彡

- continued motion.
- the hands folded.
- a dart.
- a bow.
- pointed like a pig's head.
- streaky, like hair.
- to step short.

4 Strokes.

- 61. HSIN
- 62. GO
- 63. HU
- 64. SHOU
- 65. djih
- 66. puh
- 67. WEN
- 68. DOU
- 69. GIN
- 70. FANG
- 71. wu
- 72. RĪH
- 73. YÜEH
- 74. YÜEH
- 75. MUH
- 76. CHIEN
- 77. DJĪH
- 78. dai
- 79. shu
- 80. wu

心  
戈  
戶  
手  
支  
支  
文  
文  
斗  
斤  
方  
无  
日  
日  
月  
木  
欠  
止  
歹  
母

- heart, mind.
- a lance, spear.
- a house door.
- the hand.
- a prop.
- to tap lightly.
- stripes; ornament; literature.
- Chinese bushel.
- Chinese pound; an axe.
- square.
- not.
- the sun; the day.
- to speak.
- the moon.
- wood; trees.
- to owe.
- to stop.
- bad.
- a quarter-staff.
- do not!

81. BI	比	to compare; lay side by side.
82. MAO	毛	hair, fur.
83. CHI	气	vapour.
84. SHĪ	氏	family; name.
85. SHUI	水 氵 水	water.
86. HO	火 灬	fire.
87. DJAO	爪 爪	claws.
88. FU	父	father.
89. YAO	交	cross-wise.
90. CHIANG	爿	the radical 91 reversed.
91. PIEN	片	a slab of wood.
92. YA	牙	the back teeth.
93. NIU	牛 犛	oxen; kine.
94. CHÜEN	犬 犳	the dog.

## 5 Strokes.

95. YÜEN	玄	black.
96. YÜ	玉 王	precious stones.
97. GWA	瓜	a gourd.
98. WA	瓦	tiles.
99. GAN	甘	sweet.
100. SHENG	生	to live; to produce.
101. YUNG	用	to use.
102. TIEN	田	fields; arable land.
103. PIH	疋	a bale or piece of cloth, silk, etc.
104. NIH	疒	disease.
105. BOH	𠂇	back to back.
106. BEH	白	white.
107. PI	皮	skin; bark.
108. MIN	皿	covered dishes.



- 109. MUH
- 110. mou
- 111. sbī
- 112. SHĪH
- 113. SHĪ
- 114. rou
- 115. HO
- 116. HSÜHH
- 117. LIM

目  
矛  
矢  
石  
示  
内  
内  
禾  
穴  
立

- the eye.
- a long lance.
- arrows.
- stone.
- spiritual power; revelation.
- the print of a fox's foot.
- any kind of grain.
- a cave.
- to stand up.

6 Strokes.

- 118. DJUH
- 119. MI
- 120. szī
- 121. fou
- 122. WANG
- 123. YANG
- 124. yŭ
- 125. LAO
- 126. ER
- 127. lei
- 128. ER
- 129. yŭh
- 130. RUH
- 131. CHEN
- 132. DZĪ
- 133. DJĪ
- 134. giu
- 135. SHHH
- 136. chwan

竹  
米  
糸  
缶  
网  
羊  
羽  
老  
而  
耒  
耳  
聿  
肉  
臣  
自  
至  
白  
舌  
舛

- the bamboo
- rice uncooked.
- raw silk, as spun by the worm.
- earthenware.
- a fishing-net.
- sheep.
- feathers.
- old.
- and; but yet.
- the plough.
- the ear.
- a pencil.
- flesh; meat.
- a statesman.
- self; from.
- to come; arrive at.
- a stone mortar.
- the tongue.
- at issue; in error.

137.	DJOU	舟	ships; boats.
138.	gen'	艮	limitation; character in the time cycle.
139.	SEH	色	colour.
140.	TSAO	艸	plants; herbs.
141.	HU	虎	the tiger.
142.	CHUNG	虫	reptiles having feet.
143.	HSÜEH	血	blood.
144.	HANG; HSING	行	<i>hang</i> , a row, <i>hsing</i> , to go, to do.
145.	I	衣	clothes.
146.	HSI	西	the west; to cover.

## 7 Strokes.

147.	GIEN	見	to perceive, with the eye, nose, ear, or mind.
148.	GIOH	角	horns; a corner.
149.	YEN	言	words.
150.	GUH	谷	a valley.
151.	DOU	豆	beans.
152.	shī	豕	the pig.
153.	djai	豸	reptiles without feet.
154.	BEI	貝	a shell; precious.
155.	chih	赤	flesh colour.
156.	DZOU	走	to walk.
157.	DZUH	足	the foot; enough.
158.	SHEN	身	the body.
159.	CHÊ	車	vehicles; carts.
160.	HSIN	辛	bitter.
161.	CHEN	辰	horary period from 7 to 9 a.m.
162.	djoh	辵	moving and pausing.
163.	IH	邑	any centre of population.

164. YU

165. PIEN

166. LI

酉  
采  
里

horary period, 5 to 7  
p.m.

to part and distinguish.  
a hamlet; the Chinese  
mile.

8 strokes.

167. GIN

168. DJANG; CHANG

169. MEN

170. fou

171. dai

172. djui

173. YÜ

174. CHING

175. FEI

176. MIEN

金  
長  
門  
阜  
隸  
隹  
雨  
青  
非  
面

the metals; gold.

*djang*, to grow; *chang*,  
length.

a gate, a door.

a mound of earth.

to reach to, to arrive at.

short-tailed birds.

rain.

sky-blue.

negative; wrong.

the face; the outside.

9 Strokes.

177. GOH

178. wei

179. DJIU

180. YIN

181. YEH

182. FENG

183. FEI

184. SHIH

185. SHOU

186. HSIANG

革  
韋  
韭  
音  
頁  
風  
飛  
食  
首  
香

a hide stripped of hair.

tanned hide.

leeks.

sound.

the head; page of a  
book.

wind.

to fly as birds.

to eat.

the head.

fragrance.

10 Strokes.

187. MA

188. GUH

馬  
骨

the horse.

bones.

189.	GAO	高 髡 鬥 鬯 鬲 鬼	high.
190.	biao		shaggy.
191.	dou		to fight; to emulate.
192.	chang		a sacrificial bowl.
193.	goh		a sacrificial vase.
194.	GWEI		spirits; demons.

## 11 Strokes.

195.	YÜ	魚 鳥 鹵 鹿 麥 麻	fish.
196.	NIAO		birds.
197.	lu		natural salts.
198.	LUH		the deer species.
199.	MEH		wheat.
200.	MA		hemp.

## 12 Strokes.

201.	HWANG	黃 黍 黑 黼	yellow; clay colour.
202.	shu		millet.
203.	HEH		black.
204.	djih		embroidery.

## 13 Strokes.

205.	min	黽 鼎 鼓 鼠	the frog, or toad.
206.	ding		a two-eared tripod.
207.	GU		the drum, etc.
208.	SHU; CHU		the rat.

## 14 Strokes.

209.	BI	鼻 齊	the nose.
210.	CHI		arranged, in order.

15 Strokes.

211. CHIH

齒

front teeth.

16 Strokes.

212. LUNG

龍

the dragon.

213. GWAI

龜

the tortoise, turtle, etc.

17 Strokes.

214. yoh

龠

flutes, pipes, etc.

Radicals which are written differently when used alone and in combination with other characters.

9	人	亻		94	犬	犴
18	刀	刂		96	玉	玨
48	巛	川		113	示	示
61	心	忄	小	122	网	四
64	手	扌		130	肉	月
66	支	攴		140	艸	艸
85	水	氵		145	衣	衤
86	火	灬		163	邑	邑
87	爪	爪		170	阜	阜
93	牛	牜				

## Order of Writing the Strokes.

There is a fixed order in which the strokes forming Chinese characters have to be written. Different writers do, indeed, vary slightly but the variations are within narrow limits. Generally speaking the strokes commence from the top or the left-hand side of the character. A few simple characters are appended with the various strokes written in their order from left to right.

tu earth	一 十 土	hgin heart	丨 心 心 心
muh wood	一 十 才 木	hsiang think	木 目 心 想
kou mouth	丨 冂 口	rih sun	丨 日 日 日
tien field	丨 冂 田 田	yüeh moon	丨 月 月 月
yu also	フ 又	ming clear	日 月 明
yu friend	一 丿 友	nü woman	丨 七 女
gih lucky	丨 口 吉	dzi son	フ 了 子
lin forest	本 木 林	hao good	女 子 好
ko may	丁 口 可	er ear	丁 耳 耳 耳
ho river	丨 可 河	dji stop	丨 丨 止 止
shou hand	二 三 手	djeng upright	一 止 正
muh eye	丨 月 月 目	an peace	丨 丨 安 安
kan look	手 目 看	na take	女 又 手 拏

The Chinese say that all the strokes used in the formation of their characters are found in the ideograph 永 *yung* which means eternal. If the manner in which this character is formed is noted it will furnish a key to the formation of the others. Choose a soft pen in lieu of the Chinese brush and form first the dot 丶. Note that it is not 丿 nor 丶 but has its own slope and outline 丶. Next, write 丨 with one stroke of the pen. It is not 丨 nor 丨 but 丨; thus you have 冫. Then again with one stroke write 丿 making 冫. The next stroke is 丿 making the character 永; lastly write 丶 and the whole character, 永, is formed.

## LESSON I.

## The Noun.

一 <sup>4</sup> ih one	木 <sup>4</sup> muh tree	老 <sup>3</sup> lao old	明 <sup>2</sup> ming clear	打 <sup>3</sup> da strike
二 <sup>4</sup> er two	林 <sup>2</sup> lin grove	鳥 <sup>3</sup> niao birds	山 <sup>1</sup> shan hill	拉 <sup>1</sup> la drag
三 <sup>1</sup> san three	天 <sup>1</sup> tien heaven	馬 <sup>3</sup> ma horse	出 <sup>1</sup> chuh come out	目 <sup>4</sup> muh eye
四 <sup>4</sup> szi four	地 <sup>4</sup> di earth	牛 <sup>2</sup> niu ox	分 <sup>4</sup> fen divide	看 <sup>4</sup> kan look
五 <sup>3</sup> wu five	人 <sup>2</sup> ren man	羊 <sup>2</sup> yang sheep	岔 <sup>3</sup> cha forked	相 <sup>1</sup> lixiang mutual
六 <sup>4</sup> luh six	日 <sup>4</sup> rih sun	狗 <sup>3</sup> gou dog	水 <sup>3</sup> shui water	耳 <sup>3</sup> er ear
七 <sup>1</sup> tsih seven	月 <sup>4</sup> yüeh moon	貓 <sup>2</sup> mao cat	冰 <sup>1</sup> bing icicle	門 <sup>2</sup> men door
八 <sup>1</sup> bah eight	星 <sup>1</sup> hsing star	魚 <sup>2</sup> yü fish	永 <sup>3</sup> yung eternal	聞 <sup>2</sup> wen hearken
九 <sup>3</sup> giu nine	生 <sup>1</sup> seng life	早 <sup>3</sup> dzao early	手 <sup>3</sup> shou hand	皮 <sup>2</sup> pi skin
十 <sup>2</sup> shih ten	死 <sup>3</sup> szi death	草 <sup>3</sup> tsao grass	拜 <sup>4</sup> bai worship	波 <sup>1</sup> bo wave

Chinese as spoken in Peking and North China has four tones. In Southern Mandarin there are five. The small figures at the upper right hand side of the character indicate the tone. <sup>1</sup> is the *ping-sheng* or level tone; <sup>2</sup> is the *hsia-ping* or lower level tone; <sup>3</sup> is the *shang-sheng* or rising tone; <sup>4</sup> is the *chü-sheng* or departing tone. These are the four tones which are common to

North and South. The *ruh-sheng* or entering tone is not numbered but is indicated by the letter *h* at the end of the romanised spelling of the Chinese word. Thus the characters 一七八十 are all *ping-sheng*, the 1st tone, in the North; but as they are spelled *ih*, *tsih*, *bah*, *shih*, the *h* indicates that they are *ruh-sheng* in the South.

## LESSON II.

### Compound Nouns.

There is no distinction between common and proper nouns in Chinese. The characters are not alphabetic and consequently cannot be distinguished by capital letters.

In the preceding pages the student has learned how the simple elementary forms of the character are compounded to represent complex or abstract ideas. In a similar manner, two separate characters are frequently joined together to form one noun containing in itself the ideas of both its components. Usually the first of the two characters is really an adjective, or descriptive noun, which merges its meaning in the substantive which it qualifies as 洋 *yang*, *foreign*; 人 *ren*, *man*; 洋人 *a foreigner*. The following common examples are striking exceptions to this general rule; 東 *tung*, *east*; 西 *hsi*, *west*; 東西 *things*. Why "east" and "west" combined should mean "things" may not be clear at a glance, but a moment's reflection will show that what one sees in a comprehensive gaze round the horizon from east to west is nothing more nor less than "things."

先 *hsien*, *before*; 生 *seng*, *born*; 先生 *teacher*. The person who was born before me is, presumably, wiser than I and so is my teacher.

明 *ming*, *clear*; 天 *lien*, *a day*; 明天 *to-morrow*. To-day is one day, then comes the dark night and after that the next clear day, or, to-morrow.

The principle underlying this custom—that of combining two separate ideas into one notion—is fundamental to the language and will be met with time and again as we proceed to analyse the various parts of speech.



## Compound Nouns. Examples showing formation.

馬 <sup>3</sup> ma horse	車 <sup>1</sup> che cart	馬車 ma-che a carriage (horse drawn cart)
人 <sup>2</sup> ren a man	力 <sup>4</sup> lih strength	人力車 ren-lih-che a man pulled cart, a jinricsha
頭 <sup>2</sup> tou head	髮 <sup>4</sup> fah hair	頭髮 tou-fah hair of the head
手 <sup>3</sup> shou hand	套 <sup>4</sup> tao a covering	手套 shou-tao gloves
眼 <sup>3</sup> yen eye	睛 <sup>1</sup> dzing the iris	眼睛 yen-dzing eyes
眼 <sup>3</sup> yen eye	鏡 <sup>4</sup> ging glass	眼鏡 yen-ging spectacles
茶 <sup>2</sup> cha tea	杯 <sup>1</sup> bei cup	茶杯 cha-bei teacup
針 <sup>1</sup> djen needle	線 <sup>4</sup> hsien thread	針線 djen-hsien needle-work
書 <sup>1</sup> shu book	架 <sup>4</sup> gia a frame	書架 shu-gia a bookcase
木 <sup>4</sup> muh wood	匠 <sup>4</sup> dziang artizan	木匠 muh-dziang carpenter
鐵 <sup>3</sup> tieli iron		鐵匠 tieli-dziang blacksmith
鉛 <sup>1</sup> chien lead	筆 <sup>3</sup> bih pencil	鉛筆 chien-bih lead pencil
學 <sup>2</sup> h'ioh to study	堂 <sup>2</sup> tang a hall	學堂 h'ioh tang a school
草 <sup>3</sup> tsao grass	房 <sup>2</sup> fang house	草房 tsao-fang thatched house
地 <sup>4</sup> di ground	板 <sup>3</sup> ban board	地板 di-ban flooring
長 <sup>2</sup> chang long	褂 <sup>4</sup> gwa jacket	長褂 chang-gwa a gown

There are five things which the student has to learn about each Chinese character:—

1. Its sound; the sound of 地 is di (dee).
2. Its meaning; the meaning of 地 di is *earth*.
3. Its radical; the radical under which 地 di is found is 土  
No. 32.
4. Its tone; the tone of 地 di is chü-sheng, fourth tone.
5. Its component parts; 地 di, is formed of 土 tu, *earth*, and 也 ye, *also*.

## LESSON III.

## Number.

There is no sign of the plural. Whether a word is to be read in the singular or plural number is to be gathered from the context. Thus 一個人 *ih-go ren* is one *man*, but 三個人 *san-go ren*, is three *men*. There is no change in writing the character 人 "man," but the change of number is sufficiently evident by the use of 一 *one*, or 三 *three*, before the noun.

五個洋人 *wu-go yang ren*; *five foreigners*.

八個女人 *bah-go nü ren*; *eight women*.

十個學堂 *shih-go hshoh-tang*; *ten schools*.

十三個鳥 *shih-san go niao*; *thirteen birds*.

十六個東西 *shih-luh go dung-hsi*; *sixteen things*.

二十塊洋錢 *er-shih kwai yang chien*; *twenty dollars*.

三十一個茶盃子 *san-shih-ih go cha-bei-dzi*; *thirty-one tea cups*.

九十五個房子 *giu-shih-wu go fang-dzi*; *ninety-five houses*.

二百二十三個人 *er-beh er-shih san go ren*; *two hundred and twenty-three men*.

From eleven to nineteen the numerals are formed by adding the digits after ten as 十二 *shih-er*; *twelve*. 十三 *shih-san*; *thirteen*, etc.

The digits are added in like manner after twenty, thirty, etc., as 二十二 *er-shih-er*; *twenty-two*. 三十三 *san-shih-san*; *thirty-three*, etc.

We say in English "A hundred and one." The "and" is expressed after hundreds by the character 零 *ling*. Thus 二百零一 *er-beh ling ih*; *two hundred and one*. 二百零二 *er-beh ling er*; *two hundred and two*. *Ling* is not used after decimals, only after hundreds or thousands.

㊦ *Go*, *each*, is a numerary adjunct—its meaning and function will be further elucidated in a later lesson.

The numerary adjunct (sometimes called a "classifier") comes between the number and the noun. As above 一個人 *ih go ren*, *one piece man*. The invariable order is first the number then the adjunct and the noun last.

子<sup>3</sup> *dzi*, *son*, is used as an enclitic and, as such, has no meaning.

In South and Central China it is added to almost every noun in common<sup>o</sup> speech.

兒<sup>3</sup> *er*, *a son*, is always 兒子 *er-dzi*;  
 驢<sup>2</sup> *lü*, *a donkey*, is always 驢子 *lü-dzi*;  
 桌 *djoh*, *a table*, is always 桌子 *djoh-dzi*; etc.

## LESSON IV.

這<sup>4</sup> *dje*  
*this*

那<sup>4</sup> *na*  
*that*

這<sup>4</sup>個<sup>4</sup> *dje-go*  
*this*

那<sup>4</sup>個<sup>4</sup> *na-go*  
*that*

裏<sup>8</sup> *li*  
*inside*

這<sup>4</sup>些<sup>1</sup> *dje-hsie*  
*these*

• 這<sup>4</sup>裏<sup>8</sup> *dje-li*  
*here*

那些 *na-hsie*  
*those*

那<sup>4</sup>裏<sup>8</sup> *na-li*  
*there*

是<sup>4</sup> *shī*  
*is*

不<sup>4</sup> *buh*  
*not*

有<sup>3</sup> *yu*  
*have*

要<sup>4</sup> *yao*  
*want*

來<sup>2</sup> *lai*  
*come*

沒<sup>2</sup> *muh*  
*lost*

沒<sup>2</sup>有<sup>3</sup> *muh-yu*  
*have not*

先<sup>4</sup> *hsien*  
*before*

先<sup>4</sup>生<sup>1</sup> *hsien-seng*  
*a teacher*

孩<sup>2</sup>子<sup>3</sup> *hai-dzi*  
*a child*

學<sup>2</sup>生<sup>1</sup> *hsioh-seng*  
*a scholar*

銅<sup>2</sup> *tung*  
*brass*

錢<sup>2</sup> *chien*  
*money*

洋<sup>2</sup>錢<sup>2</sup> *yang-chien*  
*dollars*

銅<sup>2</sup>錢<sup>2</sup> *tung-chien*  
*cash*

百<sup>8</sup> *beh*  
*hundred*

千<sup>1</sup> *chien*  
*thousand*

萬<sup>4</sup> *wan*  
*myriad, ten thousand*

NOTE:—Shī 是 is the commonest verb in the language. Verbs, like nouns, do not distinguish the plural, hence shī 是 is either "is" or "are" as the sentence demands.

## Gender.

Gender is indicated by prefixing to the noun the character for "male" or "female" and this character qualifies the substantive just as an adjective does.

男<sup>2</sup> nan, male.

女<sup>3</sup> nū, female.

一個男人 ih-go nan ren; one man.

三個女人 san-go nū ren; three women.

五個男孩子 wu-go nan hai-dzī; five boys.

十六個女孩子 shih-luh go nū hai-dzī; sixteen girls.

一百零三個男學生 ih-beh ling san go nan hsioh-seng; one hundred and three boy scholars.

二百五十四個女學生 er-beh wu-shih-szī go nū hsioh-seng; two hundred and fifty-four girl scholars.

一個女先生 ih-go nū hsien-seng; one lady teacher.

多<sup>1</sup> do  
many

少<sup>3</sup> shao  
few

多<sup>1</sup>少<sup>3</sup> do-shao  
how many

大<sup>4</sup> da  
great

小<sup>3</sup> hsiao  
small

前<sup>2</sup> chien  
before

後<sup>4</sup> hou  
after

能<sup>2</sup> neng  
ability

做<sup>4</sup> dzo  
to do

外<sup>4</sup> wai  
outside

事<sup>4</sup> szī  
a matter

子<sup>3</sup> dzī  
a son (an enclitic)

字<sup>4</sup> dzī  
a character

樣<sup>4</sup> yang  
a kind

一<sup>1</sup>樣<sup>4</sup> ih-yang  
(one kind) the same

不<sup>4</sup>一<sup>1</sup>樣<sup>4</sup> buh ih yang  
not the same

是<sup>4</sup>一<sup>1</sup>樣<sup>4</sup> shih ih yang  
it is the same

不<sup>4</sup>是<sup>4</sup>一<sup>1</sup>樣<sup>4</sup> buh shih ih yang  
it is not the same

## LESSON V.

## The Pronouns.

The pronouns in Mandarin are

我 o, *I*, or *me*.

我們 o-men, *we*, or *us*.

你 ni, *thou*.

你們 ni-men, *you*.

他 ta, *he, she* or *him*.

他們 ta-men, *they*, or *them*.

們 men, is the sign of the plural.

There is no neuter pronoun: the third person singular 他 ta, is sometimes used for "it."

## The Possessive.

The possessive case is indicated by the particle 的 dih (and dy) which is affixed to a noun or pronoun as the apostrophe is in English.

我的 o-dy, *my*.

你的 ni-dy, *thine*.

他的 ta-dy, *his*.

我們的 o-men dy; *ours*.

你們的 ni-men dy; *yours*.

他們的 ta-men dy; *theirs*.

我的東西 o-dy duug-hsi; *my things*.

他們的書 ta-men dy shu; *their books*.

學生的鉛筆 hsiuh-seng dy chien-bih; *the scholar's lead pencil*.

先生的書架 hsien-seng dy shu-gia; *the teacher's book case*.

這是你的三十塊錢 dje shī ni-dy san-shih kwai chien; *this is your thirty dollars*.

他們是女先生的學生 ta-men shī nü hsien-seng dy hsiuh-seng; *they are the lady teacher's scholars*.

大孩子是我的小孩子 da hai-dzi shī o-dy; hsiao hai-  
是你的 dzi shī ni-dy; *the big child is mine; the small child is yours*.

這個馬是他的那個車子 dje-go ma shī ta-dy; na-go.  
 是先生的 che-dzī shī hsien seng dy; *this horse is his;*  
*that cart is the teacher's.*

你有多少錢 ni yu do-shao chien, *how much money have*  
*you?*

NOTE:—之 dji is the sign of the possessive in the wen-li or classic style.

## LESSON VI.

### The Adjective.

In Chinese, as in English, the adjective is used to qualify the noun directly or as a complement of a verb. In the first case the adjective precedes the noun; in the second it follows the verb.

#### Preceding the noun.

好人 hao ren; *good man.*  
 大魚 da yü; *big fish.*  
 小錢 hsiao chien; *small cash.*  
 老馬 lao ma; *old horse.*

#### Following the verb.

那個人是好 na-go ren shī hao; *that man is good.*  
 這個魚是大 dje-go yü shī da; *this fish is big.*  
 你的錢是小 ni-dy chien shī hsiao; *your cash is small.*

The verb (是 shī) is commonly omitted and understood in assertive sentences as:—

先生的學生多 hsien-seng dy hsioh-seng do; *the teacher's*  
*scholars (are) many.*

那個人的馬好 na-go ren dy ma hao; *that man's horse*  
*(is) good.*

他們的孩子多 ta-men dy hai-dzī do; *their children (are)*  
*numerous.*

木匠的木頭長 muli-djiang dy muh-tou chang; *the car-*  
*pentler's wood (is) long.*

今天好的多 giu tien hao dy do; *to-day (is) much better.*

這個好的不少 ché-go hao dy puh shao; *this (is) much better*

## List of Adjectives.

貴 <sup>4</sup> gwei <i>honorable</i>	狹 <sup>2</sup> hsiah <i>narrow</i>	兇 <sup>1</sup> hsiung <i>fierce</i>	清 <sup>1</sup> ching <i>clear</i>
賤 <sup>4</sup> gien <i>mean</i>	冷 <sup>3</sup> leng <i>cold</i>	能 <sup>2</sup> neng <i>able</i>	濁 <sup>2</sup> djoh <i>dirty</i>
厚 <sup>4</sup> hou <i>thick</i>	熱 <sup>4</sup> reh <i>hot</i>	苦 <sup>3</sup> ku <i>bitter</i>	輕 <sup>1</sup> ching <i>light</i>
薄 <sup>2</sup> boh <i>thin</i>	生 <sup>1</sup> seng <i>raw</i>	忙 <sup>2</sup> mang <i>busy</i>	重 <sup>4</sup> djung <i>heavy</i>
高 <sup>1</sup> gao <i>high</i>	熟 <sup>2</sup> shuh <i>cooked</i>	閒 <sup>2</sup> hsien <i>leisure</i>	爽 <sup>3</sup> shwang <i>lively</i>
低 <sup>1</sup> di <i>low</i>	明 <sup>2</sup> ming <i>clear</i>	便 <sup>4</sup> bien <i>convenient</i>	困 <sup>4</sup> kun <i>weary</i>
粗 <sup>1</sup> tsu <i>coarse</i>	暗 <sup>4</sup> an <i>dark</i>	聾 <sup>2</sup> lung <i>deaf</i>	緊 <sup>3</sup> gin <i>tight</i>
細 <sup>4</sup> hsi <i>fine</i>	長 <sup>2</sup> chang <i>long</i>	遠 <sup>3</sup> yüen <i>distant</i>	鬆 <sup>1</sup> sung <i>loose</i>
黑 <sup>4</sup> heh <i>black</i>	短 <sup>3</sup> dwan <i>short</i>	近 <sup>4</sup> gin <i>near</i>	急 <sup>2</sup> gi <i>hurried</i>
白 <sup>2</sup> beh <i>white</i>	早 <sup>3</sup> dzio <i>early</i>	空 <sup>1</sup> kung <i>empty</i>	疼 <sup>2</sup> teng <i>painful</i>
美 <sup>3</sup> mei <i>beautiful</i>	晚 <sup>3</sup> wahn <i>late</i>	鮮 <sup>1</sup> hsien <i>fresh</i>	方 <sup>1</sup> fang <i>square</i>
醜 <sup>3</sup> chou <i>ugly</i>	遲 <sup>2</sup> chi <i>slow</i>	新 <sup>1</sup> hsin <i>new</i>	圓 <sup>2</sup> yüen <i>circular</i>
老 <sup>3</sup> lao <i>old</i>	速 <sup>4</sup> shuh <i>fast</i>	舊 <sup>4</sup> iu <i>old</i>	圓 <sup>2</sup> twan <i>globular</i>
幼 <sup>4</sup> yu <i>young</i>	真 <sup>1</sup> djen <i>true</i>	貧 <sup>2</sup> pin <i>poor</i>	扁 <sup>3</sup> hieu <i>flat</i>
快 <sup>4</sup> kuai <i>quick</i>	假 <sup>3</sup> gia <i>false</i>	富 <sup>4</sup> fu <i>rich</i>	怒 <sup>4</sup> nu <i>angry</i>
慢 <sup>4</sup> man <i>slow</i>	正 <sup>4</sup> djeng <i>upright</i>	硬 <sup>4</sup> ying <i>hard</i>	惱 <sup>3</sup> nao <i>annoyed</i>
鈍 <sup>4</sup> dun <i>blunt</i>	歪 <sup>1</sup> wai <i>deflected</i>	軟 <sup>3</sup> rwan <i>soft</i>	喜 <sup>3</sup> hsi <i>pleased</i>
利 <sup>4</sup> li <i>sharp</i>	直 <sup>2</sup> djih <i>straight</i>	餓 <sup>4</sup> o <i>hungry</i>	歡 <sup>1</sup> hwan <i>joyful</i>
廣 <sup>3</sup> guang <i>broad</i>	彎 <sup>1</sup> wan <i>crooked</i>	飽 <sup>3</sup> pao <i>satiated</i>	甜 <sup>2</sup> tien <i>sweet</i>
窄 <sup>4</sup> dzeh <i>narrow</i>	嫩 <sup>4</sup> nwen <i>tender</i>	渴 <sup>3</sup> koh <i>thirsty</i>	完 <sup>2</sup> wan <i>finished</i>
寬 <sup>1</sup> kwan <i>wide</i>	良 <sup>2</sup> liang <i>good</i>	足 <sup>4</sup> dzuh <i>satisfied</i>	全 <sup>1</sup> tsüen <i>perfect</i>

## LESSON VII.

## The Adjective.

The Comparative is formed by adding 些<sup>1</sup> hsie a little, 一點<sup>2</sup> ih dien an iota, 多<sup>1</sup> do many, or 不少<sup>3</sup> huh shao not few, to the adjective. Note that the comparative follows the adjective and does not precede it as in English.

那個人好些 na-go ren hao hsie; *that man is better (than some other).*

這個房子大些 dje-go fang-dzi da hsie; *this house is bigger.*

我們的錢多些 o-men dy chieu do-hsie; *our money is more (than theirs).*

一天好一點 ih tien hao ih dien; *each day is a little better.*

你的馬好一點 ni dy ma hao ih dien; *your horse is a little better (than mine).*

The words 比 bi, *to compare* or 較 giao, *to compare*, placed before the object strengthens the comparison.

那個人的東西比這個人 na-go ren dy dung-hsi bi dje-go 的東西好些 ren dy dung-hsi hao hsie; *that man's goods are better than this man's.*

你們的學堂比我們 ni-men dy hsioh-tang bi o-men dy 的大一點 da ih dien; *your school is a little larger than ours.*

他比我能些 ta bi o neng hsie; *he is more able than I.*

好人比不好人較少 hao ren bi huh hao ren giao shao; *good men are fewer than bad man.*

這個車子較那個 dje-go che-dzi giao na-go che-dzi djung 車子重些 hsie; *this barrow is heavier than that one.*

外國狗比中國的狗 wai-gwoh gou bi djung-gwoh dy gou 兇些 lsiung-hsie; *foreign dogs are fiercer than Chinese dogs.*



The student should note the compound structure of the comparative. 比 *bi*,.....好 *hao*, is really the same as the English phrase "better than." The 比 *bi*, takes the place of "than" and 好 *hao*, that of "better"; but instead of saying as in English "He is better than I" Chinese idiom runs 他比我好 "he than I better (is)." This is a very common construction and is comparable to that of co-ordinate conjunctions such as either .....or, though.....yet, in English. It will be met with again in the lessons on Verbs and Prepositions.

*Compound Adjectives.* We have seen that two common nouns combine to form a compound noun. Adjectives—and, indeed, all the parts of speech—are also single and compound. The single adjectives, that constitute the combination, are frequently of different and, sometimes, of apparently incongruous meanings. Yet the compound adjective, formed from their combination, is often remarkably apposite and is always forceful. The singular facility with which the units, of which the language is formed, combine to form new and striking words is one of the most notable features of Chinese and adds much to its flexibility and beauty.

富<sup>4</sup> *fu*  
*wealthy*

貴<sup>4</sup> *gwei*  
*honorable*

富貴 *fu-gwei*  
*rich*

貧<sup>2</sup> *pin*  
*poor*

窮<sup>2</sup> *chiung*  
*impoverished*

貧窮 *pin-chiung*  
*poor*

冷<sup>8</sup> *leng*  
*cold*

熱<sup>4</sup> *reh*  
*hot*

冷熱 *leng-reh*  
*temperature*

寬<sup>1</sup> *kwan*  
*wide*

綽<sup>1</sup> *choh*  
*large*

寬綽 *kwan-choh*  
*spacious*

歡<sup>1</sup> *huan*  
*joy*

喜<sup>8</sup> *hsi*  
*pleasure*

歡喜 *huan-hsi*  
*pleased*

小<sup>8</sup> *hsiao*  
*small*

心<sup>1</sup> *hsin*  
*heart*

小心 *hsiao-hsin*  
*careful*

大<sup>4</sup> *da*  
*great*

意<sup>4</sup> *i*  
*thought*

大意 *da-i*  
*careless*

完<sup>2</sup> *wan*  
*finished*

全<sup>2</sup> *tsüen*  
*completely*

完全 *wan-tsüen*  
*perfect*

潔<sup>2</sup> gieh  
white silk

淨<sup>4</sup> dzing  
clear

潔淨 gieh-dzing  
pure

乾<sup>1</sup> gan  
dry

淨<sup>4</sup> dzing  
pure

乾淨 gan-dzing  
clean

光<sup>1</sup> gwang  
light

亮<sup>4</sup> liang  
bright

光亮 gwang-liang  
bright

舒<sup>1</sup> shu  
relaxed

服<sup>4</sup> fuh  
yielding

舒服 shu-fuh  
comfortable

懶<sup>3</sup> lan  
lazy

惰<sup>4</sup> do  
indolent

懶惰 lan-do  
lazy

熱<sup>2</sup> reh  
hot

心<sup>1</sup> hsin  
heart

熱心 reh-hsin  
zealous

便<sup>4</sup> bien  
convenient

當<sup>1</sup> dang  
fitting

便當 bien-dang  
convenient

四<sup>4</sup> szī  
four

方<sup>1</sup> fang  
square

四方 szī-fang  
four-square

憂<sup>1</sup> yu  
anxiety

愁<sup>2</sup> tsou  
sorrow

憂愁 yu-tsou  
sorrowful

伶<sup>2</sup> ling  
active

俐<sup>4</sup> li  
sharp

伶俐 ling-li  
clever

奇<sup>2</sup> chi  
strange

怪<sup>4</sup> gwai  
uncanny

奇怪 chi-gwai  
marvellous

儉<sup>3</sup> gien  
thrifty

省<sup>3</sup> seng  
sparing

儉省 gien-seng  
economical

能<sup>2</sup> neng  
ability

幹<sup>4</sup> gan  
managing

能幹 neng-gan  
able

爽<sup>3</sup> shwang  
lively

快<sup>4</sup> kwai  
quick

爽快 shwang-kwai  
frolicsome

便<sup>2</sup> bien  
cheap

宜<sup>2</sup> i  
proper

便宜 pien-i  
cheap

危<sup>2</sup> wei  
a defile

險<sup>3</sup> hsien  
a limit

危險 wei-hsien  
dangerous.

新<sup>1</sup> hsin  
new

鮮<sup>1</sup> hsien  
fresh

新鮮 hsin-hsien  
fresh

公<sup>1</sup> gung  
public

道<sup>4</sup> dao  
justice

公道 gung-dao  
just

許<sup>3</sup> hsü  
excess

多<sup>1</sup> do  
many

許多 hsü-do  
many

疼<sup>2</sup> teng  
painful

愛<sup>4</sup> ai  
love

疼愛 teng-ai  
loving

污<sup>1</sup> wu  
dirty

穢<sup>4</sup> hwei  
weeds

污穢 wu-hwei  
filthy

要<sup>4</sup> yao  
to want

緊<sup>3</sup> gin  
tight

要緊 yao-gin  
important

緊<sup>3</sup> gin  
tight

急<sup>2</sup> gih  
haste

緊急 gin-gih  
urgent

客<sup>4</sup> keu  
a guest

氣<sup>4</sup> chi  
breath

客氣 keh-chi  
polite

驕<sup>3</sup> giao  
haughty

傲<sup>4</sup> ao  
stubborn

驕傲 giao-ao  
proud

黑<sup>4</sup> heh  
black

暗<sup>4</sup> an  
dark

黑暗 heh-an  
dark

軟<sup>3</sup> rwan  
a wobbly cart

弱<sup>4</sup> roh  
a broken bow

軟弱 rwan-roh  
weak

老<sup>3</sup> lao  
old

實<sup>4</sup> shih  
true

老實 lao-shih  
honest

快<sup>4</sup> kwai  
quick活<sup>2</sup> hoh  
lively快活 kwai-hoh  
happy團<sup>2</sup> twan  
a lump圓<sup>2</sup> yüen  
circular團圓 twan-yüen  
round惱<sup>3</sup> nao  
irritate怒<sup>4</sup> nu  
anger惱怒 nao-nu  
angry平<sup>2</sup> ping  
level安<sup>1</sup> an  
quiet平安 ping an  
peaceful蠢<sup>3</sup> chwen  
an insect笨<sup>4</sup> hen  
bamboo蠢笨 chwen-ben  
stupid聰<sup>1</sup> tsung  
acute hearing明<sup>2</sup> ming  
clear sight聰明 tsung-ming  
wise節<sup>2</sup> gieh  
a section制<sup>4</sup> dji  
to regulate節制 gieh-dji  
temperate健<sup>4</sup> gie  
strong壯<sup>4</sup> djwang  
big健壯 gien-djwang  
robust

## LESSON VIII.

## The Adjective.

The superlative is formed by prefixing one of the following adverbs to the adjective. 頂 ding, the top, 最 dzui, very, 甚 shen, very, 太 tai, very, 很 hen, exceedingly, very.

你的褂子頂長 ni dy gwa-dzi ding chang; your gown is very long.

那個人最好 na-go ren dzui hao; that man is very good.

中國人的銅錢甚多 djung-gwoh ren dy tung chien shen do; Chinese have plenty of cash.

外國人的洋錢太多 wai gwoh ren dy yang chien tai do; foreigners have too many dollars.

很 hen, *very*, used alone, precedes the adjective as do the other adverbs.

你妹妹的頭髮很長 ni mei-mei dy tou-fah hen chang; *your sister's hair is very long.*

這個老驢子很好 dje-go lao lü-dzi hen hao; *this old donkey is very good.*

When 很 hen, *exceedingly*, is preceded by the verb 得 deh, *to obtain*, it follows the verb and, though placed at the end of the sentence, has a reflex action and qualifies the preceding adjective in an intensitive sense.

這個藥苦得很 dje-go yoh ku deh-hen; *this medicine is very bitter.*

你那個鳥好得很 ni na-go niao hao deh-hen; *that bird of yours is very good.*

我父親的馬車快得很 o fu-chin di ma-che kwai deh-hen; *my father's carriage is very swift.*

你女兒的針線好得很 ni nü-er dy djen-hsien hao deh-hen; *your daughter's needle-work is very good.*

NOTE:—When a pronoun in the possessive case is followed by a noun in the possessive case the possessive particle 的 dy, is, for the sake of euphony, omitted after the pronoun. In accordance with this rule the sentence "My father's carriage" is not 我的父親的馬車 "o-dy fu-chin dy ma-che," but 我父親的馬車 "o fu-chin dy ma-che" and "your daughter's needle-work" is not 你的女兒的針線 "nee-dy nü-er dy djen-hsien" but 你女兒的針線 ni nü-er dy djen-hsien. In other words, the possessive particle does not occur twice in a short sentence.

The adverb 極 gih, *extremely*, is remarkable in that it may precede or follow its adjective. It has the same meaning in either position; but in the latter case it is probably an ellipsis for the adverbial phrase 到極點 dao gih dien, *to the extreme point.*

這個事極好 dje-go szī gih hao; *this affair is most gratifying.*

小學生壞極 hsiao hsioh-seng hwai gih; *the little scholars are very naughty.*

NOTE:—(1) 極 gih, is scarcely used colloquially except to qualify the adjectives 好 hao, *good*, and 壞 hwai, *bad*.

(2) Note the absence of the verb from the above sentences. See rule page 38.

還 hwan (also commonly read hai), *to repay, to return*.

This character is peculiar in that, originally a verb, it is used as an adverb and modifies the adjective 好 hao, *good*, IN A NEGATIVE SENSE.

他的話好 ta dy hwa hao; *his words were good*.

他的話還好 ta dy hwa hai hao; *his words were fairly good*.

這個書還好 dje-go shu hai hao; *this book is fairly good*.

The affirmation is still further modified when the adjective is repeated with the modifying word between.

他的話好還好 ta dy hwa hao hai hao; *his words were only fairly good*.

這個書好還好 dje-go shu hao hai hao; *this book is not very good*.

It is to be noted that 還 hai has an intensative sense when used with any word except 好 hao, *good*.

他比你還壞 ta bi ni hai hwai; *he is even worse than you*.

我父親的錢比他的還多些 o fu-chin dy chien bi ta dy hai do hsie; *my father's money is even more than his*.

外口比中國還大 wai gwoh bi djung-gwoh hai da; *foreigndom is even larger than China*.

## LESSON IX.

### Distributive Adjectives.

These are 各 goh, 每 mei, 個 go, and 諸 dju. Each of these characters means *each, every, all, every one*, etc. There are shades of distinction in their use but practice will indicate this better than any rule. They invariably precede the noun.

個 go, *each*, we have had frequently as a classifier.

一個人 ih-go ren; *one man*.

三個馬 san-go ma; *three horses*.

- 個人 go ren; *each, individual.*
- 個個人 go go ren; *each single individual.*
- 一個一個的 ih-go ih-go dy; *one by one.*
- 一個一個的說話 ih-go ih-go dy shwoh hwa; *speak one by one*
- 各 goh, is the commonest word for "each."
- 各人 goh ren; *each man.* 各事 goh szī; *each affair.*
- 各地方 goh di-fang; *each place.*
- 各有各見 goh yu goh gien; *each has his own viewpoint.*
- 每 mei, *each*, has reference to time.
- 每日 mei rīh; *each day.*
- 每一個禮拜 mei ih-go li-bai; *each week.*
- 每禮拜三日 mei li-bai san rīh; *every Wednesday.*
- 諸 dju, has the sense of "each and all."
- 諸人 dju ren; *each man.*
- 諸位 dju wei; *each honourable person* (this is the polite and proper way to address a number of people).
- 諸位弟兄 dju wei di-hsiung; *each of you brethren.*

### Words Meaning All.

- 凡 fan, *all*, and 衆 djung, *all*, precede the noun.
- 凡事 fan szī; *all affairs.* 凡人 fan ren; *all men.*
- 衆位 djung wei; *all of you.*
- 衆生 djung seng; *all living (people).*
- 衆口如一 djung kou ru ih; *all with one voice.*
- 衆 djung, the original meaning of 衆 djung is *a crowd*; properly it should be used to qualify nouns that refer only to living beings.

萬 wan, 10,000 is also an adjective meaning *all*.

萬國 wan gwoh ; *all countries*.

萬人 wan ren ; *all men*.

萬物 wan wuh ; *all things*.

一切 ih chieh ; *all*.

攏總 lung-dzung ; *all*.

NOTE:—The knife radical in 切 chieh. Properly, though not necessarily, chieh, means *all*, in the sense of the whole slice ; *a homogeneous whole*.

攏 lung, has the hand radical and its etymology suggests *an armful*.

總 dzung, is the *large rope* that draws the net together.

攏總 lung-dzung, means *the whole armful* or, *all the fish*, good and bad, in the net : *a heterogeneous whole*.

These two compound adjectives precede and qualify the substantive but they require the possessive particle 的 dy, to connect them with the noun. They thus form adjective phrases and 的 dy, in this connection, is the adjectival particle.

這一切的話你們都聽見 dje ih-chieh dy hwa ni-men du ting-gien ; *you have heard all these words*.

一切的事都辦完了 ih-chieh dy szī du ban wan-liao ; *everything has been attended to*.

攏總的人來到了 lung-dzung dy ren lai dao-liao ; *all the men have arrived*.

攏總的東西都收拾起來了 lung-dzung dy dung-hsi du shou-shih chi-lai-liao ; *all the things have been gathered up*.

**ADVERBS** are to be distinguished from adjectives.

In translating a Chinese sentence into English the order of the words is, necessarily, transposed. Though that translation is accurate which correctly renders the sense of the Chinese in English the student must not translate the Chinese sentence into English and then parse the English translation. The Chinese



sentence itself is to be analysed. The following examples will illustrate this principle.

皆 *giai, all.* 都 *du, all* and 全 *tsüen, altogether,* all precede and modify the verb as 凡 *fan, all.* 衆 *djung, all* and 萬 *wan, a myriad* precede and qualify the noun. The first three characters 皆 *giai,* 都 *du,* and 全 *tsüen,* are adverbs. 凡 *fan,* 衆 *djung,* and 萬 *wan,* are adjectives.

萬人都有愛國心 *wan ren du yu ai gwoh hsin; all men love their country.*

衆生皆知孝敬父母 *djung seng giai dji hsiao-ging fu-mu; all men know (how) to love their parents.*

凡事全要預備停當 *fan szī tsüen yao yü-bei ting-dang; everything must be prepared perfectly.*

The English translations of these Chinese sentences express the meaning accurately but do not exhibit the structure of the Chinese; this is impossible in idiomatic English but note that, in the first sentence, the noun 人 *ren,* is preceded and qualified by the adjective 萬 *wan.* In like manner the verb 有 *yu,* is preceded and modified by the adverb 都 *du.* The sentence might be rendered "*All men invariably have a love-their-country heart.*"

In the second sentence the noun 生 *seng,* is preceded and qualified by the adjective 衆 *djung.* The verb 知 *dji,* is preceded and modified by the adverb 皆 *giai.* The sentence might be translated "*All living (people) universally know to love their parents.*"

In the third sentence the noun 事 *szī,* is preceded and qualified by the adjective 凡 *fan.* The verb 要 *yao,* is preceded and modified by the adverb 全 *tsüen.* We might translate "*Everything absolutely must be prepared perfectly.*"

人人皆有德 *ren ren giai yu deh; every man has (some) virtue.*

In the English translation the words "*every man*" are the equivalent of 人人 *ren ren.* 皆 *giai* is not translated and the pronoun "*it*" is added to make the sentence conform to English idiom. The sentence if translated literally would read "*All men*

*uniformly have virtue.*" The word "*uniformly*" exactly reproducing the force of the adverb 皆 *gial*.

學生皆有書 *hsioh-seng gial yu shu*; *every scholar has a book.*

外國人都是這個樣子 *wai-gwoh ren du shī dje-go yang-dzi*; *foreigners are all like this.*

個個都是如此 *go go du shī ru tzi*; *every one is like this.*

這些東西我全不要 *dje-hsie dung-hsi o tsüen buh yao*; *I don't want any of those things.*

他的病全愈了 *ta dy bing tsüen yü lao*; *his sickness is completely cured.*

Each of the above Chinese sentences contains an adverb but the adverb is not expressed in the English translation except in the last sentence; nevertheless, its position and function in Chinese should be carefully noted.

父 <sup>4</sup> <i>fu</i> <i>father</i>	弟 <sup>4</sup> 兄 <sup>1</sup> <i>di-hsiung</i> <i>brethren</i>	房 <sup>2</sup> 子 <sup>3</sup> <i>fang-dzi</i> <i>a house</i>
母 <sup>3</sup> <i>mu</i> <i>mother</i>	哥 <sup>1</sup> 哥 <sup>1</sup> <i>go-go</i> <i>elder brother</i>	房 <sup>2</sup> 屋 <sup>1</sup> <i>fang-wuh</i> <i>a house</i>
親 <sup>1</sup> <i>chin</i> <i>attached to, loved</i>	妹 <sup>4</sup> 妹 <sup>4</sup> <i>mei-mei</i> <i>younger sister</i>	地 <sup>4</sup> 方 <sup>1</sup> <i>di-fang</i> <i>a place</i>
戚 <sup>4</sup> <i>chih</i> <i>relatives</i>	姐 <sup>3</sup> 姐 <sup>3</sup> <i>dzie-dzie</i> <i>elder sister</i>	放 <sup>4</sup> <i>fang</i> <i>to let go</i>
父 <sup>4</sup> 母 <sup>3</sup> <i>fu-mu</i> <i>parents</i>	姊 <sup>3</sup> 妹 <sup>4</sup> <i>dzi-mei</i> <i>sisters</i>	話 <sup>4</sup> <i>hwa</i> <i>words</i>
父 <sup>4</sup> 親 <sup>1</sup> <i>fu-chin</i> <i>father</i>	中 <sup>1</sup> <i>djung</i> <i>middle</i>	說 <sup>1</sup> <i>shwoh</i> <i>to speak</i>
母 <sup>3</sup> 親 <sup>1</sup> <i>mu-chin</i> <i>mother</i>	飯 <sup>4</sup> <i>fan</i> <i>food</i>	說 <sup>1</sup> 話 <sup>4</sup> <i>shwoh-hwa</i> <i>to speak</i>
親 <sup>1</sup> 戚 <sup>4</sup> <i>chin-chih</i> <i>relatives</i>	藥 <sup>4</sup> <i>yoh</i> <i>medicine</i>	朋 <sup>2</sup> 友 <sup>3</sup> <i>peng-yu</i> <i>a friend</i>
女 <sup>3</sup> 兒 <sup>2</sup> <i>nü-er</i> <i>daughter</i>	情 <sup>2</sup> <i>ching</i> <i>feelings</i>	命 <sup>4</sup> <i>ming</i> <i>fate, life</i>
兒 <sup>2</sup> 女 <sup>3</sup> <i>er-nü</i> <i>family, children</i>	事 <sup>4</sup> 情 <sup>2</sup> <i>szi-ching</i> <i>affairs</i>	生 <sup>1</sup> 命 <sup>4</sup> <i>seng-ming</i> <i>life (human)</i>
兄 <sup>1</sup> 弟 <sup>4</sup> <i>hsiung-di</i> <i>younger brother</i>	今 <sup>1</sup> <i>gin</i> <i>now</i>	鹽 <sup>2</sup> <i>yen</i> <i>salt</i>
	今 <sup>1</sup> 天 <sup>1</sup> <i>gin-tien</i> <i>to-day</i>	糖 <sup>2</sup> <i>tang</i> <i>sugar</i>

饅<sup>2</sup>頭<sup>2</sup> man-tou  
native loaf

豬<sup>1</sup>肉<sup>4</sup> dju-ruh  
pork

外<sup>4</sup>國<sup>2</sup> wai-gwoh  
outside coun-  
tries;  
foreigndom

麪<sup>4</sup>包<sup>1</sup> mien-bao  
foreign loaf

羊<sup>2</sup>肉<sup>4</sup> yang-ruh  
mutton

內<sup>4</sup> 內<sup>4</sup>  
inside

肉<sup>4</sup> ruh  
flesh

國<sup>2</sup> gwoh  
kingdom

重<sup>4</sup> djung  
heavy

牛<sup>2</sup>肉<sup>4</sup> niu-ruh  
beef

中<sup>1</sup>國<sup>2</sup> djung-gwoh  
China

輕<sup>1</sup> ching  
light

豬<sup>1</sup> dju  
a pig

外<sup>4</sup> wai  
outside

## LESSON X.

## Reflexive Pronouns.

The use of the personal pronouns has already been explained. See page 37. The Reflexive pronouns are formed by adding 自己 dzi-gi, *self*, to the personal pronouns.

我<sup>3</sup>自<sup>4</sup>己<sup>3</sup> o dzi-gi  
*myself*.

我<sup>3</sup>自<sup>4</sup>己<sup>3</sup>看<sup>1</sup>見<sup>4</sup> o dzi-gi kan-gien  
*I saw it myself*.

你<sup>3</sup>自<sup>4</sup>己<sup>3</sup> ni dzi-gi  
*thyself*.

你<sup>3</sup>自<sup>4</sup>己<sup>3</sup>聽<sup>1</sup>見<sup>4</sup> ni dzi-gi ting-gien  
*you heard it yourself*.

他<sup>1</sup>自<sup>4</sup>己<sup>3</sup> ta dzi-gi  
*himself*.

他<sup>1</sup>自<sup>4</sup>己<sup>3</sup>如<sup>2</sup>此<sup>2</sup>說<sup>1</sup> ta dzi-gi ru-tzi  
shwoh; *he himself spoke thus*.

## Possessive.

On the use of the possessive particle 的 dih or dy, see p. 37.

這是我自己的書 dje shī o dzi-gi dy shu; *this is my own book*.

攏總的東西都是你自己的 lung-dzung dy dang-hsi da shī ni dzi-gi dy; *all the things are your own*.

這是他自己的孩子 dje shī ta dzi-gi dy hai-dzi; *this is his own child*.

There is no plural of 自己 dzi-gi though sometimes one hears a sentence like 他們自己的 ta-men dzi-gi dy; *their very own*. Such a sentence is inelegant as dzi-gi, *self* is a pronoun in the singular number.

聽<sup>1</sup> ting  
to listen.

見<sup>4</sup> gien  
to perceive.

看 kan  
to look.

看<sup>1</sup>見<sup>4</sup> kan-gien  
to look and see.

聽<sup>1</sup>見<sup>4</sup> ting-gien  
to hear.

回<sup>2</sup> hwei  
to return; a time.

應<sup>1</sup> ying  
right; ought.

當<sup>1</sup> dang  
fitting; ought.

應<sup>1</sup>當<sup>1</sup> ying-dang  
ought.

如<sup>2</sup> ru  
like.

此<sup>3</sup> tsi  
this.

如<sup>2</sup>此<sup>3</sup> ru-tzi  
thus.

經<sup>1</sup> ging  
a line; a book.

五<sup>3</sup>經<sup>1</sup> wu ging  
the five classics.

聖<sup>4</sup> sheng  
a sage; holy.

聖<sup>4</sup>經<sup>1</sup> sheng-ging  
the Bible.

已<sup>3</sup> i  
finished.

已<sup>3</sup>經<sup>1</sup> i-ging  
already.

禮<sup>3</sup> li  
propriety.

拜<sup>4</sup> bai  
to salute.

禮<sup>3</sup>拜<sup>4</sup> li-bai, *worship*; and a week since Sunday, the worship day, comes once in seven days.

各人有他應當做的事 goh ren yu ta ying-dang dzo dy  
szi; each man has his own proper work.

諸位不要如此說 dju-wei bulh yao ru-tzi shwoh; please,  
gentlemen, do not speak thus.

他每回來都是這個樣子 ta mei hwei lai du shi dje-go  
yang-dzi; every time he comes it is always like this.

禮拜日應當看聖書 li-bai rih ying-dang kan sheng shu;  
on Sunday we ought to read the Bible.

一切的東西皆是我的 i-chieh dy dung-hsi gial shi o-dy;  
all the things are mine.

攏總的東西都是你的 lung-dzung dy dung-hsi du shi ni-  
dy; all the things are yours.

•我已經看見他 o i-ging kan-gien ta; I have already seen  
him.

The days of the week are usually named

禮拜一 li-bai ih  
*Monday.*

禮拜五 li-bai wu  
*Friday.*

禮拜二 li-bai er  
*Tuesday.*

禮拜六 li-bai luh  
*Saturday.*

禮拜三 li-bai san  
*Wednesday.*

禮拜日 li-bai rih  
*Sunday.*

禮拜四 li-bai szi  
*Thursday.*

The Japanese term for week is 星期 *hsing-chi, star period.* They use this term because the days of the week are named after certain stars. The terms 星期一 *hsing-chi ih*, 星期二 *hsing-chi-er*, for Monday, Tuesday, etc., are common in China.

### Demonstrative Pronouns.

這<sup>4</sup>個<sup>4</sup> dje-go  
*this.*

那<sup>4</sup>個<sup>3</sup> na-go  
*that.*

這<sup>4</sup>些<sup>4</sup> dje-hsie  
*these.*

那<sup>4</sup>些<sup>3</sup> na-hsie  
*those.*

We have already had dje-go and na-go as demonstrative adjectives: as in English the words are used in both senses but most frequently as adjectives.

這個褂子是黑的那個是白的 dje-go gwa-dzi shī beh-dy  
na go shī beh-dy; *this gown is black; that is white.*

這個學生好那個不好 dje-go hsioh-seng hao, na-go buh  
hao; *this scholar is good; that one is bad.*

The plural is uncommon though one might say:—

這些東西好那些 [ 好 dje-hsie dung-hsi hao; na-hsie buh  
hao; *these things are good; those are bad.*

## LESSON XI.

## Interrogatives.

There are three common interrogatives. They are 嗎 ma, 麼 mo, and, 呢 ni. These are placed, like our point of interrogation, at the end of the sentence and fulfil the same purpose, but whereas, in English, the point of interrogation is a sign only these are words and are pronounced as are the other words in the sentence.

你<sup>3</sup>看<sup>1</sup>見<sup>4</sup>他<sup>1</sup>嗎<sup>1</sup> ni kan gièn ta ma  
*have you seen him?*

你<sup>3</sup>聽<sup>1</sup>見<sup>4</sup>這<sup>4</sup>個<sup>4</sup>話<sup>4</sup>呢<sup>1</sup> ni ting gièn dje-go hua ni  
*do you hear these words?*

這<sup>4</sup>是<sup>4</sup>你<sup>3</sup>作<sup>4</sup>的<sup>4</sup>麼<sup>1</sup> dje shī ni dzoh dy mo  
*did you do this?*

Note that, in Chinese, a question is asked by postulating a statement and appending the interrogative.

Statement 你<sup>3</sup>看<sup>1</sup>見<sup>4</sup>他<sup>1</sup> ni kan gièn ta.  
*you have seen him.*

Interrogative 嗎<sup>1</sup> ma?  
*have you?*

就<sup>4</sup> dziu  
*thereupon.*

就<sup>4</sup>是<sup>4</sup> dziu shī  
*even so, etc.*

意<sup>4</sup> i  
*meaning, thought.*

思<sup>1</sup> szī  
*to think.*

意<sup>4</sup>思<sup>1</sup> i-szī  
*meaning.*

想<sup>3</sup> hsiang  
*reflect.*

思<sup>1</sup>想<sup>3</sup> szī hsiang  
*reflect on.*

何<sup>2</sup> ho  
*how, why.*

如<sup>2</sup> ru  
*like.*

何<sup>2</sup>如<sup>2</sup> ho ru  
*how much better.*

何<sup>2</sup>嘗<sup>2</sup> ho chang  
*when?*

同<sup>2</sup> tung  
*together.*

如<sup>2</sup>同 like, as.

因<sup>1</sup> yin  
*because, for.*

爲<sup>2</sup> wei  
*to be.*

因<sup>1</sup>爲<sup>4</sup> yin wei  
*because.*

緣<sup>2</sup>故<sup>4</sup> yüen-gu  
*a reason.*

## Interrogative Adverbs.

WHEN 幾時 *gi shī*  
*when? at what time?*  
你幾時來的 *ni gi-shī lai dy?*  
*when did you come?*

多僭 *do dzan*  
*when.*

多僭說的 *do dzan shwoh dy?*  
*when was it said?*  
(*do dzan* is almost patois).

WHERE 那裏 *na-li*  
*where?*

他在那裏 *ta dzai na-li*  
*where is he?*

他從那裏來的 *ta tsung na-li lai dy?*  
*where did he come from?*

你到那裏去 *ni dao na-li chū?*  
*where are you going?*

WHY 爲甚麼 *wei-shen-mo*  
*why?*

你爲甚麼打他 *ni wei-shen-mo da ta?*  
*why did you strike him?*

爲甚麼緣故 *wei-shen-mo güen-gu?*  
*for what reason?*

HOW OFTEN 幾回 *gi hwei?*  
*how often?*

好幾回 *hao gi-hwei*  
*a good many times.*

先生幾回來過上海 *hsien-seng gi-hwei lai go*  
*Shanghai, how often have you, Sir, been to*  
*Shanghai?*

你幾回辦了這樣的公事 *ni gi hwei ban-liao dje*  
*yang dy gung-szī; how often have you managed*  
*an affair of this kind?*

HOW MANY 幾個 *gi-go*  
*how many a few?*

when the expected answer is a small number  
as the years of a child's age.

你有幾歲 *ni yu gi sui* 我五歲了 *o wu sui liao*  
*how old are you? I am five years old.*

HOW MANY 多<sup>4</sup>少<sup>1</sup> do shao  
*how many?* when the answer expected is a large number.

有<sup>3</sup>多<sup>1</sup>少<sup>3</sup>錢<sup>2</sup> yu do shao ch'ien, *how much money is there?*  
 一<sup>1</sup>百<sup>3</sup>多<sup>1</sup>塊<sup>4</sup> ih bei do kwai, *more than a hundred dollars.*

### Interrogative Sentences.

As has been stated the usual way to ask a question in Chinese is to make an affirmation and then qualify it by a negative as:—

他有錢沒有 ta yu chien muh-yu, *he has money, has he not?*

他是個好人不是 ta shī go hao ren buh shī, *he is a good man, is he not?*

你會寫字不會 ni hwei hsie dzi buh hwei, *are you able to write or not?*

Negative sentences presume an affirmative answer.

這不是做壞了麼 dje buh shī dzo hwai liao ma, *is this not spoiled in the making?*

這不是太貴麼 dje buh shī tai gwei mo, *is this not too dear?*

It is presumed that the answer to these sentences will be "Yes, it is spoiled; it is too dear."

The interrogative 豈 chi, placed at the commencement of a negative sentence makes a strong affirmative.

他豈沒有錢麼 ta chi muh yu chien mo, *has he no money?*

The tone and structure of the question assumes that he has plenty of money.

他豈不是好人麼 ta chi buh shī hao ren ma, *is he not a good man?* Suggesting that if he is not a good man there are no good men.

不<sup>1</sup>是<sup>4</sup> buh shī, *is not*, and 沒<sup>2</sup>有<sup>3</sup> muh yu, *have not*, are often used as interrogatives.

這<sup>4</sup>話<sup>4</sup>是<sup>4</sup>你<sup>3</sup>說<sup>1</sup>的<sup>4</sup>不<sup>1</sup>是<sup>4</sup> dje hwa shī ni shwoh dy buh shī, *did you say these words or did you not?*

不是我說的 buh shī o shwoh dy, *I did not say them.*



是不是你做 shī buh shī ni dzo, *did you or did you not do it?*

我沒有做 o muh yu dzo, *I did not do it.*

我們中國話先生懂不懂 o men djung gwoh hwa hsien-seng dung buh dung, *do you, Sir, understand our Chinese language or not?*

我懂一點 o dung ih dien, *I understand a little.*

中國字你能寫不能寫 djung gwoh dzi ni neng hsie buh neng hsie, *can you write Chinese characters or can you not?*

我寫不多少 o hsie buh do shao, *I cannot write many.*

他這個話是甚麼意思 ta dje go hwa shī shen mo i-szi, *what does he mean by these words?*

### Interrogative Pronouns and Adverbs.

那一個 nao ih go  
*who.*

那一個的 na ih go dy  
*whose.*

誰 shui.  
*who.*

誰的 shui dy  
*whose.*

甚麼 shen-mo  
*what.*

甚麼人的 shen-mo ren dy  
*whose*

甚麼人 shen-mo ren  
*who.*

你作甚麼 ni dzoh shen-mo  
*what are you doing?*

門外是那一個 men wai shī na ih go, *who is outside the door?*

這個車子是那一個的 dje-go che-dz shī na ih go dy  
*whose cart is this?*

他是誰 ta shī shui, *who is he?*

那是誰的馬 na shī shui dy ma, *whose horse is that?*

甚麼事 shen-mo szī, *what is it?* (What is the matter?)

你是甚麼人 ni shī shen-mo ren, *who are you?* (rude)

他是甚麼人的朋友 ta shī shen-mo ren dy peng-yu, *whose friend is he?*

你爲甚麼這樣做 ni wei shen-mo dje yang dzo, *why do you act thus?*

他爲甚麼說這話 ta wei shen-mo shwoh dje hwa, *why did he say that?*

Studying these sentences the student will note that the order of the words in the Chinese sentence is the reverse of that used in English. The English sentence "Who is outside the door?" becomes in Chinese "Door outside who?" The interrogative word in Chinese being placed, like the interrogative sign in English, at the end of the sentence.

何 ho, is the interrogative pronoun *what*. It follows the verb and precedes the noun.

何人 ho ren, *what man (is this)?*

何故 ho gu, *what reason?*

是何言哉 shi ho yen dzai, *what words are these?*

如何 ru ho, is the interrogative adverb *how*. Like most adverbs it precedes the verb.

如何辦呢 ru ho ban ni, *how (shall we) manage?*

如何是好 ru ho shi hao, *how can it be helped?*

何<sup>2</sup>如<sup>2</sup> ho ru is a variant of the above. It is usually followed by 爲 wei, the verb *to be*.

何如儉省爲好 ho ru gien seng wei hao, *how much better to be economical?*

何如不說爲妙 ho ru buh shwoh wei miao, *how much better to be silent?*

怎麼<sup>1</sup> dzen-mo has the same meaning and is used in the same way as 何 ho, *how*.

怎麼樣 dzen-mo yang, (*how fashion?*) *in what way?*

怎麼做法 dzen-mo dzo fah, *how do you do it?*

你爲甚麼這樣做 ni wei shen-mo dje yang dzo, *why do you act thus?*

他爲甚麼說這話 ta wei shen-mo shwoh dje hwa, *why did he say that?*

## LESSON XII.

## Relative Pronouns.

There are two relative pronouns in common use. They are 的<sup>4</sup> dih and 所<sup>3</sup> so, and are translated *who*, *which*, or *that*, as the exigencies of the sentence demand.

Colloquially 所 so is always followed by 的 dih which, in this construction, is the possessive particle. 所 so differs from the relative pronoun in English in that the noun on which it depends stands at the end of the sentence. Thus in the clause 他所說的話 ta so shwoh dy hwa, *the words which he spoke*. In English, the noun "words" precedes and is the antecedent of the relative pronoun "which." In Chinese the noun 話 hwa, *words*, is placed at the end of the sentence and so cannot be called the antecedent though it stands in the same relation to the pronoun as in English.

## Order of the words in the relative clause.

The order of the words is invariable. The relative pronoun precedes the verb and the noun on which it depends is placed at the end of the clause.

他所說的話 ta so shwoh dy hwa, *the words which he spoke*.

我所做的事情 o so dzo dy szī-ching, *the things which I did*.

你所買的書 ni so mai dy shu, *the books which you bought*.

## The function of the possessive particle in the clause.

The adjective particle preceding the noun shows that the first part of the clause is an adjective.

## Adjective.

## Noun.

他所說的 ta so shwoh dy  
*the-which-he-spoke*

話 hwa  
*words.*

你所買的 ni so mai dy, *the-you-*  
*which-bought*

東西 dung-hai  
*things.*

馬所吃的 ma so chih dy, *the-*  
*horse-which-eaten*

草 tsao  
*grass.*

## Relative clause in its relation to the sentence.

The relative clause may be either the subject, object, or complement according as it precedes or follows the predicate in the sentence.

SUBJECT.	PREDICATE.	COMPLEMENT.
這 <i>dje</i> <i>these</i>	就是 <i>dziu shī</i> <i>really are</i>	他所說的話 <i>ta so</i> <i>shwoli dy hwa</i> <i>the words which he</i> <i>spoke</i>
小先生 <i>hsiao hsien-seng</i> <i>the young master</i>	正是 <i>djeng shī</i> <i>actually is</i>	他自己所生的兒子 <i>ta dzi-gi so seng</i> <i>dy er-dz</i> <i>her own begotten son</i>
他所說的話 <i>ta so</i> <i>shwoli dy hwa</i> <i>the words which he</i> <i>spoke</i>	盡是 <i>dzin shī</i> <i>were entirely</i>	假的 <i>gia dy</i> <i>false</i>
聖書所載的道理 <i>sheng shu so dzai dy</i> <i>dao-li</i> <i>the doctrines contained</i> <i>in the Bible</i>	無不 <i>wu buh</i> <i>none not (all</i> <i>are)</i>	好 <i>hao</i> <i>good</i>

所 So also contains the idea of totality.

船所到的地方 *chwan so dao dy di-fang*  
*all the places at which the ship arrived.*

世界所有的國度 *shi-giai so yu dy kwoh-du*  
*all the kingdoms of the world.*

公司所有的本錢 *gung-szi so yu dy ben-chien*  
*all the capital of the company.*

Note:—In classical or documentary writings 所 so is not necessarily followed by 的 *dih* or the corresponding sign of the genitive 之 *dji*. Nevertheless the grammatical construction is the same, the classical being merely an abbreviated style, e.g.,

Colloquial, 聖書所載的道理無不好 *sheng-shu so dzai dy*  
*dao-li wu buh hao; all the doctrines contained in*  
*the Bible are good.*

Classical, 聖書所載無不善 sheng-shu so dzai wu buh shan;  
*all that the Bible contains is good.*

Colloquial, 他所說的話都是實在的 ta so shwoh dy 'liwa du  
 shī shīh-dzai dy; *all the words that he spoke were true.*

Classical, 口中所言皆實 kou djung so yeu giai shīh; *all that he said was true.*

的 Dih used alone as a relative pronoun.

他吃的是蔬菜 ta chih-dy shī su tsai; *what he ate was vegetable relish.*

我唸的是外國書 o nien-dy shī wai-gwoh shu; *what I am reading is a foreign book.*

It is probable that the original construction of these sentences was

他吃的菜是蔬菜 ta chih dy tsai shī su tsai; *the relish he ate was vegetable relish.*

我唸的書是外國書 o nien dy shu shī wai-gwoh shu; *the book I read is a foreign book.*

To avoid repetition the first noun in the sentence is omitted and dih takes its place and is therefore, in this construction, a pronoun.

## LESSON XIII.

### THE VERB.

The verb is extremely simple. There is no inflexion; the moods and tenses are formed by the addition of auxiliary verbs and particles.

#### Present Tense,

做<sup>4</sup> dzo  
 to do.

我<sup>3</sup>做<sup>4</sup> o dzo  
 I do.

你<sup>3</sup>做<sup>4</sup> ni dzo  
 thou doest.

他<sup>1</sup>做<sup>4</sup> ta dzo  
 he does.

我<sup>3</sup>們<sup>2</sup>做<sup>4</sup> o men dzo  
 we do.

你<sup>3</sup>們<sup>2</sup>做<sup>4</sup> ni men dzo  
 you do.

他<sup>1</sup>們<sup>2</sup>做<sup>4</sup> ta men dzo  
 they do.

走<sup>3</sup> dzou  
to walk.

我<sup>3</sup>走<sup>3</sup> o dzou  
I walk.

你<sup>3</sup>走<sup>3</sup> ni dzou  
thou walkest.

他<sup>1</sup>走<sup>3</sup> ta dzou  
he walks.

我<sup>3</sup>們<sup>2</sup>走<sup>3</sup> o men dzou  
we walk.

你<sup>3</sup>們<sup>2</sup>走<sup>3</sup> ni-men dzou  
you walk.

他<sup>2</sup>們<sup>2</sup>走<sup>3</sup> ta-men dzou  
they walk.

And so on. The verbs are all regular. ●

請<sup>3</sup> ching  
please; to invite.

懂<sup>2</sup> dung  
to understand.

寫<sup>3</sup> hsie  
to write.

講<sup>3</sup> giang  
to speak.

把<sup>1</sup> ba  
to take.

來<sup>2</sup> lai  
to come.

去<sup>4</sup> chü  
to go.

開<sup>1</sup> kai  
to open.

帶<sup>4</sup> dai  
to carry in the hand.

受<sup>4</sup> shou  
to receive.

給<sup>4</sup> gih  
to give.

拏<sup>2</sup> na  
to grip, to carry.

挑<sup>0</sup> tiao  
to carry on a pole.

抬<sup>2</sup> tai  
to carry between two.

動<sup>4</sup> dung  
to move.

關<sup>1</sup> gwan  
to shut a gate.

進<sup>4</sup> dzin  
to enter.

入<sup>3</sup> ruh  
to go in.

送<sup>4</sup> sung  
to present; to accompany.

起<sup>3</sup> chi  
to raise up.

到<sup>4</sup> dao  
to arrive at.

行<sup>2</sup> hsing  
to walk.

行<sup>2</sup>走<sup>3</sup> hsing-dzou  
to walk.

Past Tense. The particle 了<sup>3</sup> liao, ended or the particle 的<sup>4</sup> dih—which we have met with so frequently in other connections—attached to the verb forms the past tense.

了 liao is, in its primary meaning, the verb *to finish* but when joined to a principal verb it is an auxiliary marking the completion of the verbal action. It is so commonly used in this sense that it has come to be regarded as a particle indicating the past tense.

我<sup>3</sup>做<sup>4</sup>了<sup>3</sup> o dzo liao  
I did.

你<sup>3</sup>做<sup>4</sup>了<sup>3</sup> ni dzo liao  
thou didst.

他<sup>1</sup>做<sup>4</sup>了<sup>3</sup> ta dso liao  
he did.

我們做了 o men dzo liao  
we did.

你們做了 ni men dzo liao  
you did.

他們做了 ta men dzo liao  
they did.

請他來 tsing ta lai, *ask him to come.*

我請了他來 o tsing-liao ta lai, *I asked him to come.*

開門請他進來 kai men tsing ta dzin lai, *open the door and ask him to come in.*

門開了他進來了 men kai-liao, ta dzin lai-liao, *the door is opened; he has come in.*

那一個進來 na ih go dzin lai, *who came in?*

沒有人進來了 muh-yu ren dzin lai-liao, *nobody came in.*

The past tense formed by adding the particle 的<sup>4</sup> dih to the verb.

Present 說 shwoh  
*say.*

做 dzo  
*do.*

買 mai  
*buy.*

Past 說的 shwoh dih  
*said.*

做的 dzo dih  
*did.*

買的 mai dih  
*bought.*

這是你做的嗎 dje shī ni dzo dih ma, *did you do this?*

不是我做的 buh shī o dzo dih, *it was not I who did it.*

這個字是你寫的麼 dje go dzi shī ni hsie dih mo, *did you write these characters?*

In England in Shakespeare's day to "thou" a man—to address him by the second personal pronoun—was to insult him. In China 你 ni *thou* is used sparingly or to inferiors only. The last sentence, written above, if addressed to an equal, would be more politely expressed thus:—

這個字是你先生寫的麼 dje-go dzi shī ni hsien-seng hsie dy mo, *were these characters written by you, Sir?*

The Past Tense formed by the use of auxiliaries.

The past tense of a verb is often indicated by the use of a word denoting completion which is attached to the verb much as an auxiliary verb is in English. But it is to be noted that while the auxiliary precedes the principal verb in English, in Chinese it follows it.

Amongst the most commonly used of such auxiliaries are 好<sup>3</sup> hao, *well*; 完<sup>2</sup> wan, *finished*; 畢<sup>4</sup> bih, *ended*; 成<sup>2</sup> cheng, *completed*; 全<sup>2</sup> tsüen, *perfect*; and 到<sup>4</sup> dao, *arrived*. When used thus those words might be construed as adverbs but as the adverb usually precedes the verb it is simpler and better to regard them

as part of the verb itself, indeed, as we have called certain double nouns compound nouns these might be called compound verbs.

The verb in its simplest form is 洗 *hsi*, *to wash*.

The past tense is 洗了 *hsi-liao*, *washed*.

The compound form is 洗好了 *hsi hao-liao*, *washed completely*.

衣服洗好了沒有 *i-fuh hsi hao-liao muh yu*, *are the clothes washed (completely washed) or not?*

早已洗好了 *dzao i hsi hao-liao*, *all washed long ago*.

書讀完了沒有 *shu duh wan-liao muh yu*, *have you finished your book yet?* Literally. Is your book read to the end yet?

已經讀完了 *i-ging duh wan-liao*, *it is already finished*.

公事辦畢了嗎 *gung-szi ban bih-liao ma*, *is your business finished yet?*

他能做成了嗎 *ta neng dzo cheng-liao ma*, *can he complete the work?*

他的滿面紅漲起來了 *ta dy man mien hung dzang chi lai*. *liao*, *her whole face flushed red*. 漲起來了 is the verb.

## LESSON XIV.

### The Imperfect.

The imperfect, or continuous, tense is not well marked in Chinese. In fact each of the tenses depends on auxiliary verbs, adverbs and particles to make its meaning clear and unambiguous. The character 着<sup>2</sup> *djoh*, *to place*, when used as a particle, may be taken as the sign of the imperfect though it is also used as a sign of the past. When 着 *djoh* is used alone it is a principal verb; it then precedes its object and has, in a measure, the sense of the imperative mood.

着<sup>2</sup> *djoh*, as a principal verb.

着力 *djoh lih*  
*put forth strength.*

着上些鹽 *djoh shang hsie yen*  
*add a little salt to it.*

着意 *djoh i*  
*give attention.*

着一點醋 *djoh ih dien tsu*  
*add a little vinegar*



火着了 ho djoh-liao, *the fire is alight.*

房子着了火 fang-dze djoh-liao ho, *the house has caught fire.*

WHEN 着 djoh, follows another verb it is a particle and denotes that the action is continuous.

水流着甚快 shui liu-djoh shen kwai, *the water flows very quickly, i.e., the water flows and continues flowing.*

拿着 na djoh, *hold (and continue holding) it.*

他睡着了 ta shwui-djoh jiao liao, *he is asleep.*

女人背着臉 nü ren bei-djoh lien, *the woman turned away her face.*

孩子仰着頭 hai-dz yang-djoh tou, *the child lifted up his head.*

這個柴火燒不着 dje-go chai-ho shao buh djoh, *this fire-wood won't burn.*

## The Imperative.

The particle 罷<sup>4</sup> ba *stop* is the sign of the imperative. It is placed immediately after the verb as 來<sup>2</sup>罷<sup>4</sup> lai ba, *come* 去<sup>4</sup>罷<sup>4</sup> chü ba, *go*, but 罷<sup>4</sup> ba is an imperative of such peremptory force that it can only be used in addressing those from whom one has a right to expect obedience.

快<sup>4</sup>去<sup>4</sup>罷<sup>4</sup> kwai chü ba  
*go quickly; begone.*

給<sup>4</sup>我<sup>3</sup>罷<sup>4</sup> gih o ba  
*give it to me.*

拿<sup>2</sup>來<sup>1</sup>罷<sup>4</sup> na lai ba  
*bring it here.*

罷<sup>4</sup>了<sup>3</sup>罷<sup>4</sup>了<sup>3</sup> ba liao ba  
*enough; finished;  
that will do.*

## Structure of sentence in imperative mood.

The sentence in the imperative mood has a distinctive structure of its own. The first word in such sentences is always either the verb, which may be preceded by its adverb, or the second personal pronoun, the subject of the sentence.

快去喊他來 kwai chü han ta lai, *go quickly and call him.*

你不要去 ni buh yao chü, *you need not go.*

你帶他去罷 ni dai ta chü ba, *you take him* (Note 帶 dai which means "to carry" is also used meaning to lead.)

叫事務擺桌子 giao szī-fu bai djoh-dz, *tell the servant to lay the table.*

請先生到書房來 ching hsien-seng tao shu fang lai, *ask the teacher to come into the library.*

快<sup>4</sup> kwai  
*quick.*

背<sup>1</sup> bei  
*the back; to turn the back.*

流<sup>2</sup> liu  
*to flow.*

睡<sup>4</sup> shui  
*to sleep.*

睡<sup>4</sup>覺<sup>4</sup> shui-giao  
*to sleep.*

仰<sup>3</sup> yang  
*to lift up the head.*

柴<sup>2</sup>火<sup>3</sup> chai-ho  
*fire-wood.*

臉<sup>3</sup> lien  
*the face.*

早<sup>3</sup>已<sup>3</sup> dzao i  
*long ago, early.*

已<sup>3</sup>經<sup>1</sup> i-ging  
*already.*

工<sup>1</sup>夫<sup>1</sup> gung-fu  
*time, leisure.*

公<sup>1</sup>事<sup>4</sup> gung-szi  
*public business.*

辦<sup>4</sup> ban  
*to manage.*

洗<sup>3</sup> hsi  
*to wash.*

叫<sup>4</sup> giao  
*to call, to cause.*

得<sup>2</sup> deh  
*to obtain.*

認<sup>3</sup>得<sup>2</sup> ren-deh  
*to recognise.*

曉<sup>3</sup>得<sup>2</sup> hsiao-deh  
*to know.*

記<sup>4</sup>得<sup>2</sup> gi-deh  
*to remember.*

做<sup>4</sup>得<sup>2</sup> dzo-deh  
*do; may be done.*

捨<sup>3</sup>得<sup>2</sup> she-deh  
*give; may be given.*

捨<sup>3</sup>不<sup>1</sup>得<sup>2</sup> she-buh-deh  
*loth to give.*

罪<sup>4</sup> dzui  
*sin.*

得<sup>2</sup>罪<sup>4</sup> deh-dzui  
*to offend; sin against.*

忘<sup>1</sup>記<sup>4</sup> wang-gi  
*to forget.*

雙<sup>1</sup> shwang  
*double.*

一<sup>1</sup>雙<sup>1</sup> ih shwang  
*a pair.*

遠<sup>3</sup> yüen  
*distant.*

近<sup>4</sup> gin  
*near.*

告<sup>4</sup>訴<sup>4</sup> gao-su  
*to tell.*

The verb 得<sup>2</sup> deh, *to obtain*, is commonly used as an auxiliary and then forms a distinctive and very useful idiom. When 得<sup>2</sup> deh, is placed after the principal verb it indicates that the action may, or, ought to be done. When it is placed with a negative

before the verb it indicates that the action cannot or must not be done. It might be called the sign of the potential mood.

我不得去 o buh deh chü, *I cannot go.*

我去不得 o chü buh deh, *I may not go.*

這個話說不得 dje-go hwa shwoh buh deh, *these words may not be said.*

你想這個事做得做不得 ni hsiang dje-go szī dzo-deh dzo buh deh, *do you think this may be done or may not be done?*

他沒有工夫不得做 ta muh-yu gung-fu, buh deh dzo, *he has no time; he cannot do it.*

這個人你認得不認得 dje-go ren ni ren deh buh ren-deh, *do you know this man?*

洋錢的真假你認得不認得 yang chien dy djen gia ni ren-deh buh ren deh? *can you recognise good and bad dollars?*

他捨不得錢 ta she-buh-deh chien, *he begrudges money.*

得罪你先生 deh-dzui ni hsien-seng. *I beg your pardon, Sir.*

叫他把我的東西帶來 giao ta ba o-dy dung-hsi dai lai, *tell him to bring my things.*

這個話是那一個告訴你 dje-go hwa shī na-ih-go gao-su ni, *who told you this?*

他告訴我我沒有聽見 ta gao-su o, o muh-yu ting-gien, *he told me but I did not hear.*

他睡覺了我睡不着 ta shui-giao liao, o shui buh djoh, *he is asleep, but I cannot sleep.*

你爲甚麼不能睡 ni wei shen-mo buh neng shwui, *why can't you sleep?*

因爲思想太多 yin-wei szī hsiang tai do, *because of a multitude of thoughts.*

他辦了甚麼公事 ta ban-liao shen-mo gung-szī, *what public business does he manage?*

我走不動 o dzou buh dung. *I cannot walk (farther).*

拉不動他了 la buh dung ta liao, *I cannot pull him.*

## LESSON XV

## The Perfect Tense.

The Perfect is formed by using the verb, 過 go, *to pass over*, as a particle following the verb in the same way as 着 djoh, is used to form the imperfect. (See page 64.)

As a principal verb 過 go is used in such sentences as 過去 go chū, *go over*. 他過去了 ta go chū liao, *he has gone over*. 我過不過去 o go bu li go chū, *I cannot get over*. 過日子 go rih dzi, *to pass the days; to live*.

As an auxiliary 過 go, is attached to the principal verb and indicates that the action has been finished.

這個話說過了 dje-go liwa shwoh go liao  
*this has been said.*

東西買過了 dung-hsi mai go liao  
*the things have been bought.*

事情辦過了 szī-ching ban go liao  
*the matters have been arranged.*

他那位老先生已經來過了 ta na wei liao Lsien-seng  
i-ging lai go liao  
*that old gentleman has been here before.*

上海我來過一回 Shanghai o lai go ih liwei  
*I have been once before to Shanghai.*

## Future Tense.

The future is formed by using the verb, 要<sup>4</sup> yao, *want or will*, as an auxiliary. Note that it precedes the principal verb.

我要到你那裏去 o yao dao ni na-li chū  
*I want to (or, I will) go to your place.*

他要買幾個東西 ta yao mai gi-go dung-hsi  
*he wants to buy some things.*

我要打他 o yao da ta  
*I will beat him.*

Sometimes 要 yao, is omitted and implied as 我明天去  
o ming tien chū, *I shall go to-morrow.*

他明天來 ta ming tien lai  
*he will come to-morrow.*

向 <sup>4</sup> hsiang towards.	今 <sup>1</sup> 年 <sup>2</sup> gin nien this year.
向 <sup>4</sup> 來 <sup>2</sup> hsiang lai hitherto.	去 <sup>4</sup> 年 <sup>2</sup> chü nien last year.
後 <sup>4</sup> 來 <sup>2</sup> hou lai afterwards.	明 <sup>2</sup> 年 <sup>2</sup> ming nien next year.
過 <sup>1</sup> 犯 <sup>4</sup> go fan transgression.	正 <sup>1</sup> 月 <sup>4</sup> djeng yüeh the first moon.
早 <sup>3</sup> 上 <sup>4</sup> dzao shang morning.	二 <sup>4</sup> 月 <sup>4</sup> er yüeh the second moon.
晚 <sup>3</sup> 上 <sup>4</sup> wan shang evening.	臘 <sup>4</sup> 月 <sup>4</sup> lah yüeh the twelfth moon.
今 <sup>1</sup> 天 <sup>1</sup> gin tien to-day.	本 <sup>3</sup> 事 <sup>4</sup> ben szī ability.
昨 <sup>2</sup> 天 <sup>1</sup> dzoh tien yesterday.	舖 <sup>4</sup> 子 pu dz a shop.
當 <sup>1</sup> 心 <sup>1</sup> dang hsin be careful.	店 <sup>4</sup> dien a shop.
留 <sup>2</sup> 心 <sup>1</sup> liu hsin be careful.	太 <sup>4</sup> 陽 <sup>2</sup> tai yang the sun.
賬 <sup>4</sup> djang an account.	月 <sup>4</sup> 亮 <sup>4</sup> yüeh-liang the moon.
擔 <sup>1</sup> dan a load.	星 <sup>1</sup> hsing a star.
行 <sup>2</sup> 李 <sup>3</sup> hsing-li luggage.	處 <sup>3</sup> chu a place.
人 <sup>2</sup> 家 <sup>1</sup> ren gia other folks.	好 <sup>3</sup> 處 <sup>3</sup> hao chu an advantage.
天 <sup>1</sup> 下 <sup>4</sup> tien hsia everywhere; the Empire.	

上 shang, above and 下 hsia, below are used in relation to time, in the sense of "last" and "next."

上禮拜一日 shang li-bai ih rih  
last Monday.

下禮拜三日 hsia li-bai san rih  
next Wednesday.

他去年到我家來過 ta chü nien dao o gia lai go  
he came to my house last year.

你要小心不要大意 ni yao hsiao-hsin huh yao da-i  
be careful; don't be careless.

人家的賬要當心 ren-gia dy djang yao dang hsin  
be careful about people's accounts.

到六月要熱起來 *dao luh yüeh yao reh chi lai*  
*when the sixth moon comes it will be hot.*

今天沒有太陽不曉得晚上有月亮沒有 *gin tien muh-yu tai yang buh hsiao-deh wan-shang yu yüeh-liang muh yu*  
*there is no sun to-day; it is not certain whether there will be a moon this evening or not.*

你向來沒有做過這事 *ni hsiang-lai muh yu dzo go dje szi*  
*you have not done this before.*

你要早上去還是晚上去呢 *ni yao dzao-shang chü hai shi wan-shang chü ni*  
*will you go in the morning or will you go in the evening?*

我後來去 *o hou lai chü*  
*I shall go afterwards.*

## LESSON XVI.

### The Subjunctive Mood.

The subjunctive mood has only one tense or, rather, it has the same form for the present and future tenses. It is formed by the characters 可<sup>3</sup> 以<sup>3</sup> *ko-i, may*, preceding the verb.

The subjunctive is an important mood. Foreigners often speak to the Chinese in an imperative tone which they little intend to use, and which is much resented simply because they are not aware of the harsh nature of the language used. A free use of the subjunctive avoids this.

你可以請他來 *ni ko-i ching ta lai*  
*you might ask him to come.*

你要去就可以去 *ni yao chü dziu ko-i chü*  
*if you want to go you may go.*

告訴他明天可以來 *gao su ta ming-tien ko-i lai*  
*say that he might come to-morrow.*

我那個行李可以拿來 *o na-go hsing-li ko-i na lai*  
*you might bring my luggage here.*

There are a few words which act as auxiliaries in the formation of this mood. These are 許<sup>3</sup> *hsü, to promise, may*; 或<sup>4</sup> *hwoh, either; perhaps*; 或<sup>4</sup> 者<sup>3</sup> *hwoh-dje, whether; perhaps*; 恐<sup>3</sup> 怕<sup>4</sup> *kung-pa; fear; lest; perhaps.*

許他今天來也許明天來 *hsü' ta gin-tien lai ye hsü ming-tien lai, he may come to-day or he may come to-morrow.*

許他有也許他沒有 *hsü ta yu ye hsü ta muh yu he may have it or he may not.*

或大或小皆可 *hwoh da hwoh hsiao giai ko either large or small will do.*

或者他能做我不能說一定 *hwoh-dje ta neng dzo o buh neng shwoh ih ding, perhaps he can do it; I cannot certainly say.*

恐怕做不成 *kung-pa dzo buh cheng I fear he cannot finish it.*

### The Optative Mood.

There is no word which may be taken as the sign of the optative but there are many words that express a wish. The commonest are

巴不得 *ba buh deh would that.*

情願 *ching yüen heartily wish so.*

但願 *dan yüen only wish (that it might be so).*

巴不得他回來 *ba buh deh ta hwei lai would that he would return.*

但願如此 *dan yüen ru-tzi would that it might be so.*

我情願幫助你 *o ching-yüen bang-dzu ni I very much wish to assist you.*

### LESSON XVII.

#### The Passive voice.

被<sup>4</sup> *bei, a coverlet*, is used in its sense of *to suffer* or *to allow* as the sign of the passive voice. The order of the sentence is invariable. The subject is placed first, the verb last, and the sign of the passive in the middle. In other words the sentence is formed as in English.

房子被他賣了 *fang-dz bei ta mai-liao the house was sold by him.*

我被辱罵不輕 *o bei ruh-ma buh ching I was badly abused.*

這個話被我說過了 *dje-go hwa bei o shwoh go liao this has been said by me.*

There are a few auxiliaries which also form the passive: they are 挨<sup>1</sup> ai, *to suffer*; 受<sup>4</sup> shou, *to receive*; 叫<sup>4</sup> giao, *to cause*; and 給<sup>4</sup> gih, *to give*.

我們挨打被罵 o-men ai da bei ma  
*we suffered beating and were reviled.*

各位受過了他的責備 dju wei shou go liao ta dy dzeh-bei  
*each of you has suffered his rebukes.*

孩子叫父母教訓好了 hai-dz giao fu mu giao hsün hao liao  
*the child was well taught by his parents.*

老王給老虎吃了 lao wang gih lao hu chih liao  
*old Wang was eaten by the tiger.*

喊<sup>3</sup> han  
*to call.*

挑<sup>1</sup>夫<sup>1</sup> tiao fu  
*a coolie.*

便<sup>4</sup> bien  
*handy.*

方<sup>1</sup>便<sup>4</sup> fang bien  
*convenient.*

和<sup>2</sup> ho  
*harmony; with.*

同<sup>2</sup> tung  
*together.*

比<sup>3</sup>方<sup>1</sup> bi-fang  
*for instance.*

深<sup>1</sup> shen  
*deep.*

淺<sup>3</sup> chien  
*shallow.*

所<sup>3</sup>以<sup>3</sup> so-i  
*therefore.*

定<sup>4</sup> ding  
*fixed.*

定<sup>4</sup>規<sup>1</sup> ding-gwei  
*certainly.*

豈<sup>3</sup> chi  
*an interrogative, can?*

敢<sup>3</sup> gan  
*to dare.*

豈<sup>3</sup>敢<sup>3</sup> chi-gan  
*I dare not; a polite refusal of a favour.*

賤<sup>4</sup> dzien  
*unworthy.*

古<sup>3</sup> gu  
*ancient.*

今<sup>1</sup> gin  
*present.*

姓<sup>4</sup> hsing  
*a name.*

又<sup>4</sup> yu  
*also.*

右<sup>4</sup> yu  
*right.*

左<sup>3</sup> dzo  
*left.*

賣<sup>4</sup> mai  
*to sell.*

賣<sup>3</sup>買<sup>4</sup> mai-mai  
*business.*

清<sup>1</sup>楚<sup>3</sup> ching-tsu  
*clear.*

請<sup>3</sup>問<sup>2</sup> ching-wen  
*may I ask? (The proper way to ask a question.)*

用<sup>4</sup> yung  
*use (verb).*

用<sup>4</sup>處<sup>4</sup> yung-chu  
*use.*

法<sup>4</sup> fah (fah-dz)  
*a plan.*

等<sup>3</sup> deng  
*to wait.*



待<sup>4</sup> dai  
*to treat; to wait.*

低<sup>1</sup> di  
*low.*

肯<sup>3</sup> ken  
*willing.*

乾<sup>1</sup>淨<sup>4</sup> gan-dzing  
*clean.*

愛<sup>4</sup> ai  
*love.*

抗<sup>1</sup>髒<sup>1</sup> ang-dzang  
*dirty.*

狠<sup>3</sup> hen  
*hate.*

反<sup>3</sup> fan  
*to reverse.*

喜<sup>3</sup>歡<sup>1</sup> hsi-hwan  
*pleased.*

覆<sup>4</sup> fu  
*again.*

高<sup>1</sup> gao  
*high.*

也<sup>3</sup> ye  
*also.*

你可以喊叫他來 ni ko-i han-giao ta lai.  
*you might call him (to come).*

那個挑夫挑不動重東西 na-go tiao-fu tiao buh dung djung-  
dung-hsi  
*that coolie can't carry a heavy load.*

我和你同去 o ho ni tung chü  
*I shall go with you.*

比方他是好人 bi-fang ta shi hao ren  
*suppose he is a good man.*

先生貴姓 hsien-seng gwei hsing  
*what, Sir, is your honourable name?*

賤姓王 dzien sing Wang  
*my unworthy name is Wang.*

請問這做甚麼用 ching wen dje dzo shen mo yung  
*may I ask what is the use of this?*

等一等 deng ih deng  
*wait a bit.*

他們待我甚好 ta-men dai o shen hao  
*they treated me very well.*

所以我也應當待他們好 so-i o ye ying-dang dai ta-men hao  
*therefore I also ought to treat them well.*

他做甚麼買賣 ta dzo shen-mo mai-mai  
*what business does he do?*

沒有法子 muh-yu fah-dz  
*there is no help for it.*

## LESSON XVIII.

**ADVERBS.** The verb being without inflection and, as we have seen, defective in many of its forms, the language is more dependent on adverbs for expressing the tenses than are those languages in which the verb is inflected.

**The Present.** Verbs in the present tense do not need to be modified by any adverb to express the sense of time; 剛 Gang, *now*, and 纔 tsai, *just now*, both indicate the present; yet, when we say 我纔明白 o tsai ming-beh, *I now understand*; or 我剛到的 o kang dao dy, *I have just come*; the "understanding" and the "come" are both thought of as completed actions and so the adverbs really indicate the past tense.

**Past Tense**

他剛纔去了 ta gang-tsai chü liao  
*he has this moment gone.*

他此刻纔來 ta tsī keh tsai lai  
*he has this moment just come.*

我剛纔到了 o gang-tsai dao liao  
*I have just come.*

**The Imperfect Tense** 正 djeng, *upright, exact*, is often used to modify a verb and indicate that the action is still incomplete.

正吃著飯 djeng chih-djoh fan  
*just while eating food.*

他們正說話的時候 ta-men djeng shwoh hwa dy shi-hou  
*just while they were speaking.*

說話之間 shwoh hwa djī gien  
*while speaking (a somewhat classical phrase).*

**Future Tense.**

要 yao  
*will.*

再 dzai  
*again.*

就 dzu  
*thereupon.*

馬上 ma-shang  
*quickly.*

正 dziang  
*presently.*

一刻 ih-keh  
*in a moment.*

These are all adverbs modifying the verb in the future tense.

我就要去 o dziu yao chü  
*I am just about to go.*

他將要走 ta dziang yao dzou  
*he is just going to start.*

我們馬上要去 o-men ma-shang yao chü  
*we will go in a moment (馬上 ma-shang, as quickly as a horse gallops past).*

過一天再來 go ih tien dzai lai  
*come again another day.*

他一刻就來 ta ih-keh dsiu lai  
*he will be here in a minute.*

### Perfect Tense.

已經 i-ging *already* and 早已 dzao-i *long ago*  
are adverbs, modifying the verb in the perfect tense.

他已經來過了 ta i-ging lai go liao  
*he has been here already.*

早已做過了 dzao-i dzo go liao  
*has been done long ago.*

我的書早已讀畢了 o dy shu dzao-i duh bih liao  
*my book has been read to a finish long ago.*

現在<sup>4</sup> hsien dzai  
*just now.*

古<sup>8</sup>時<sup>2</sup>候<sup>4</sup> gu shī-hou  
*anciently.*

常<sup>2</sup> chang  
*constantly.*

常<sup>2</sup>常<sup>2</sup>的 chang-chang dy  
*constantly.*

時<sup>2</sup>時<sup>2</sup> shī-shī  
*constantly.*

時<sup>2</sup>時<sup>2</sup>刻<sup>1</sup>刻<sup>1</sup> shī-shī keh-keh  
*every moment.*

此<sup>8</sup>刻<sup>1</sup> tzi keh  
*immediately.*

方<sup>1</sup>刻<sup>1</sup> fang keh  
*immediately.*

立<sup>4</sup>刻<sup>1</sup> lih keh  
*immediately.*

正<sup>1</sup>好<sup>8</sup> djeng-hao  
*just right.*

將<sup>1</sup>好<sup>8</sup> dziang-hao  
*exactly right.*

第<sup>4</sup>一<sup>1</sup> di-ih  
*first.*

第<sup>4</sup>二<sup>4</sup> di-er  
*second.*

第<sup>4</sup>三<sup>1</sup> di-san  
*third, etc.*

少<sup>8</sup>有<sup>8</sup> shao yu  
*seldom.*

少<sup>8</sup>見<sup>4</sup> shao gien  
*seldom seen.*

但<sup>4</sup> dan  
*only.*

只<sup>8</sup> dji  
*only.*

實<sup>2</sup>在<sup>4</sup> shih dzai  
*truly.*

陡<sup>3</sup>然<sup>2</sup> dou-ran  
*suddenly.*

以 <sup>1</sup> 然 <sup>2</sup> sui-ran <i>although.</i>	快 <sup>4</sup> 樂 <sup>4</sup> kwai-loh <i>happily.</i>
自 <sup>4</sup> 然 <sup>2</sup> dzi-ran <i>certainly.</i>	憂 <sup>1</sup> 悶 <sup>4</sup> yu-men <i>sorrowful.</i>
恰 <sup>1</sup> 然 <sup>2</sup> dang-ran <i>fitting, right.</i>	憂 <sup>1</sup> 愁 <sup>2</sup> yu-tsou <i>sorrow.</i>
天 <sup>1</sup> 然 <sup>2</sup> tien ran <i>naturally.</i>	曾 <sup>2</sup> tseng <i>already.</i>
幾 <sup>3</sup> 時 <sup>2</sup> gi-shī <i>when.</i>	未 <sup>4</sup> 曾 <sup>2</sup> wei-tseng <i>never.</i>
甚 <sup>4</sup> 麼 <sup>1</sup> 時 <sup>2</sup> 候 <sup>4</sup> shen-mo shī-hou <i>when.</i>	起 <sup>3</sup> chi <i>to raise up.</i>
一 <sup>1</sup> 霎 <sup>4</sup> 子 <sup>3</sup> ih shah dz <i>in a minute.</i>	擔 <sup>1</sup> 當 <sup>1</sup> 不 <sup>4</sup> 起 <sup>3</sup> dan dang buh chi <i>can't bear it.</i>
一 <sup>1</sup> 霎 <sup>4</sup> 時 <sup>2</sup> ih shah shī <i>instantly.</i>	好 <sup>3</sup> 比 <sup>3</sup> hao bi <i>supposing.</i>
不 <sup>4</sup> 長 <sup>2</sup> 不 <sup>4</sup> 短 <sup>3</sup> buh chang buh dwan <i>not long and not short; just right.</i>	

### Comparison of adverbs.

The degrees of comparison of adverbs are formed in the same way as those of adjectives. (See pp. 40 and 41.)

快<sup>4</sup> kwai  
*quick.*

甚<sup>4</sup>快<sup>4</sup> shen kwai  
*very quick.*

快<sup>4</sup>些<sup>3</sup> kwai-hsie  
*quicker.*

快<sup>4</sup>一<sup>1</sup>點<sup>3</sup> kwai ih-dien  
*a little quicker.*

最<sup>4</sup>快<sup>4</sup> dzui kwai  
*quickest.*

太<sup>4</sup>快<sup>4</sup> tai-kwai  
*too quick.*

NOTE:—Students of Chinese agree that in translations from Chinese into another language the *idea* in the sentence is to be clearly expressed but the grammatical structure of the sentence cannot be rigidly adhered to. Thus in the first example given in Lesson xviii of the adverb modifying the past tense we have the sentence 他剛纔去了 ta gang tsai chü liao, *he this moment went* or *he has this moment gone*. One of those sentences is in the past, the other in the perfect tense in English, but either is a correct translation of the Chinese. The same idea is expressed by either form of speech and as the tenses are not recognised in Chinese, either is correct. These lessons are cast in the gramma-

tical form with which the English student is familiar in order that he may readily see how the different parts of speech modify the meaning of the sentence, but it is not to be inferred that the translation of a sentence is wrong if the English does not reproduce in exact grammatical form the Chinese equivalent. Neither must the student, as has already been pointed out, study the grammar of Chinese in the English translations of the Chinese sentences. The verb, and the adverbs which modify it, are to be studied in the Chinese characters.

If the foregoing sentences are thus studied the student will note that adverbs precede the verbs which they modify and auxiliary verbs and verbal particles follow the principal verbs.

我的書早已讀畢了 o dy shu dzao-i duh bih liao, *my book has been read to a finish long ago*

the subject is 我的書 *my book*

the verb is 讀 *read*

the auxiliary is 畢 *finished*

the final verbal particle is 了 denoting completion

the adverb is 早已 *long ago*

The construction can be shown in a diagram

Subject	Adverb	Predicate
我的書	早已	讀畢了

Chinese grammar is very simple and regular but it cannot be learned from English translations of Chinese sentences.

## LESSON XIX.

### Adverbial and Adjectival Phrases.

When the particle 的 dy, is placed between an adverb and a verb it makes the whole phrase modify the verb. When it comes between a descriptive phrase and a noun it makes the phrase qualify the noun. It is thus either an adverbial or adjectival particle according as it is used to qualify a noun or modify a verb.

## Adverbial.

好好的作 hao hao dy dzoh do it properly.      快快的跑 kwai kwai dy pao run quickly.

慢慢的走 man man dy dzou go slowly.      明明的說 ming ming dy shwoh speak clearly.

Note the duplication of the adverbs 好好 hao hao, 慢慢 man man, 快快 kwai kwai, 明明 ming ming. This is a very common construction and examples might be multiplied indefinitely.

他暗暗的想 ta an an dy hsiang he secretly thought.

他一個人往外悄悄的走了 ta ih go ren wang wai tsiao-tsiao dy dzou liao, he went out by himself and secretly went away.

你必恭恭敬敬的接待他們 ni bih gung gung giug giug dy dzieh-dai ta-men, you must receive them very politely.

彼得不住的叩門 bi-deh buh dju dy kou men, Peter continued knocking.

If we make a diagram of these sentences we shall see at a glance the relation of the component parts to each other.

Subject.	Adverb.	Predicate.	Object.
他	暗暗的	想	
他	{ 一個人 悄悄的 往外	走了	
你	必恭恭敬敬的	接待	他們
彼得	不住的	叩	門

## Adjectival.

他是個假冒為善的人 ta shi go gia mao wei shan dy ren, he is a hypocritical man.

你不要說半明半暗的話 ni buh yao shwoh ban ming ban an dy hwa, do not talk ambiguous language.

這是一個良善忠心的用人 dje-shī ih-go liang shan djung  
hsin dy yung ren, *this is a good  
and faithful servant.*

我要一個寬綽乾淨的房間 o yao ih go kwan-choh gan-dzing  
dy fang-gien, *I want a large clean  
room.*

Subject.	Predicate.	Adjective.	Object.
他	是	個假冒為善的	人
你	不要說	半明半暗的	話
這	是	一個良善忠心的	用人
我	要	一個寬綽乾淨的	房間

Various uses of 的 dy. We have seen this character used in so many different ways that a recapitulation is necessary.

When 的 dy follows a personal pronoun as 我的 o-dy, *mine*; 你的 ni-dy, *yours*; 他的 ta-dy, *his*; 的 dy is the possessive particle.

When it follows a verb in sentences such as 我說的 o shwoh-dy, *I said it*; 他做的 ta dzo-dy, *he did it*; 你買的 ni mai-dy, *you bought it*; 的 dy is a sign of the past tense.

When it follows a name or proper noun in sentences such as 有一個姓王的來了 yu ih-go hsing Wang dy lai lao, *a man who is named Wang has come*, 的 dy is a relative pronoun for it means "who" and has an antecedent "Wang."

When it joins a phrase to a verb as in the sentence 我實在的告訴你 o shih-shih dzai-dzai dy gao-su ni, *I tell you truly*, 的 dy is an adverbial particle for it attaches the modifying phrase to the verb.

When it joins a phrase to a noun as in the sentence 文武斌斌的君子 wen wu bin bin dy gūn-dz, *A gentleman skilled in the arts of peace and war*, 的 dy is an adjectival particle for it attaches the qualifying phrase to the noun.

相<sup>1</sup>干<sup>1</sup> hsiang-gan  
*business; concern.*

隨<sup>2</sup>便<sup>4</sup> sui-bien  
*at your convenience.*

可<sup>3</sup>惜<sup>8</sup> ko-hsih  
*alas!*

彼<sup>8</sup>此<sup>8</sup> bi-tsi  
*mutually.*

力<sup>4</sup>氣<sup>4</sup> lih-chi  
*strength.*

撒<sup>1</sup>謊<sup>1</sup> sah-hwang  
*to lie (make a false state-  
[ment]).*

商<sup>1</sup>議<sup>4</sup> shang-i  
*discuss.*

繙<sup>1</sup> fan  
*translate.*

快<sup>1</sup>活<sup>2</sup> kwai-hoh  
*happily.*貧<sup>2</sup>窮<sup>2</sup> pin-chiang  
*poor.*吩<sup>1</sup>咐<sup>4</sup> fen-fu  
*command.*憑<sup>2</sup>據<sup>4</sup> ping-gü  
*proof.*爲<sup>2</sup>止<sup>3</sup> wei-dji  
*as a limit.*應<sup>1</sup>許<sup>3</sup> ying-hsü  
*promise.*糊<sup>2</sup>塗<sup>2</sup> hu-tu  
*stupid.*指<sup>3</sup>望<sup>4</sup> dji-wang  
*hope.*規<sup>1</sup>矩<sup>3</sup> gwei-gü  
*custom.*大<sup>4</sup>概<sup>4</sup> da-gai  
*generally.*享<sup>3</sup>福<sup>2</sup> hsiang-fuh  
*enjoy happiness.*受<sup>4</sup>苦<sup>3</sup> shou-ku  
*suffer bitterness.*學<sup>3</sup>問<sup>2</sup> hsioh-wen  
*learning.*盼<sup>4</sup>望<sup>4</sup> pan-wang  
*expect.*幫<sup>1</sup>助<sup>4</sup> bang-dzu  
*to assist.*希<sup>1</sup>望<sup>4</sup> hsi-wang  
*expect.*我們可以彼此幫助 o-men ko-i bi-tsi bang-dzu  
*we can mutually assist each other.*富貴人應當幫助貧窮人 fu-gwei ren ying-dang bang-dzu pin-chiang ren,  
*the rich should help the poor.*此地沒有這個規矩 tsü di muh-yu dje-go gwei-gü  
*there is no such custom here.*有甚麼憑據 yu shen-mo ping-gü, *what proof is there?*請你隨便來 ching ni sui-bien lai, *please come whenever it is convenient for you.*糊塗人力氣大 hu-tu ren lih-chi da, *stupid people have great strength.*請你把這個中文字繙出英文 ching ni ba dje-go djung-gwoh dzi fan chuh ying wen  
*please translate this Chinese document into English.*

## LESSON XX.

## Prepositions.

The commonest preposition in the language is 在 dzai. In its original sense this word is a verb and means *to be, to exist*. It is commonly used in this sense in the phrases:—

父母在不在 fu-mu dzai buh dzai  
*are your parents alive?*父母不在了 fu-mu buh dzai liao  
*they are not, i.e., they are dead.*父母都在 fu mu du dzai  
*(my) parents are both alive.*



## 在 dzai used as a preposition.

在家 dzai gia <i>at home.</i>	在中國 dzai djung-gwoh <i>in China.</i>
在外 dzai wai <i>(at) outside.</i>	在外國 dzai wai-gwoh <i>abroad.</i>
在這裏 dzai dje-li <i>here.</i>	在那裏 dzai na-li <i>there.</i>

先生在家不在家 hsien-seng dzai gia buh dzai gia,  
*is the teacher at home?*

先生不在家 hsien-seng buh dzai gia,  
*he is not at home.*

## 在 dzai used with auxiliary prepositions.

When 在 dzai is used with other, or, auxiliary prepositions it is then a good example of that compound structure of the language which we have noted in nouns, adjectives, and verbs. When used thus 在 dzai, the principal preposition, precedes the noun and the auxiliary is placed after the noun. Thus in the sentence 書在桌子上 shu dzai djoh-dz shang, *the book is on the table*, the preposition is 在 dzai.....上 shang and the noun 桌子 djoh-dz is placed between the two parts of the compound preposition.

Note:—Grammatically it would be equally correct to construe 在 dzai in its primary sense as the verb *to be* but then we should be in a difficulty if we met with the answer 不是在桌子上 buh shī dzai djoh-dz shang, *(it) is not on the table* in which case we should have the two verbs 是 shī *to be* and 在 dzai *to be* clashing with each other in the sentence.

The commonest prepositions used with 在 dzai are

裏 <sup>8</sup> li <i>inside.</i>	後 <sup>4</sup> hon <i>behind.</i>
內 <sup>4</sup> nui <i>within.</i>	外 <sup>4</sup> wai <i>outside.</i>
上 <sup>4</sup> shang <i>above.</i>	左 <sup>8</sup> dzo <i>left.</i>
下 <sup>4</sup> hsia <i>below.</i>	右 <sup>4</sup> yu <i>right.</i>
前 <sup>2</sup> chien <i>before.</i>	中 <sup>1</sup> djung <i>middle.</i>

These are sometimes called post-positions because they are placed after the noun while 在 dzai is placed before it.

東西在桌子底下 *dung-hsi dzai djoh-dz di hsia*  
*the things are under the table.*

The preposition is 在.....下

先生在家裏 *hsien-seng dzai gia li*  
*the teacher is at home* 在.....裏

那地方在中國之外 *na di fang dzai djung-gwoh djī-wai*  
*That place is outside of China* 在... 外

全家都住在一個大門之內 *chüen gia da dju dzai ih-go da*  
*Qien djī nui, the whole family dwells inside one big door, i.e., one house-hold* 在 內

Note that the verb *to be* is omitted in these sentences. The first sentence is not 東西是在桌子底下. The verb 是 *shī* is omitted though represented in the English translation by the word "are." This proves that though 在 dzai is used as a preposition it still retains its primitive verbal force.

There are some characters which are used to form a kind of double post-position. They are

頭<sup>2</sup> *tou*  
*a head.*

間<sup>1</sup> *gien*  
*between.*

面<sup>4</sup> *mien*  
*a face.*

邊<sup>1</sup> *bien*  
*the side.*

在水面上 *dzai shui mien shang*  
*on the surface of the water* 在.....面上

在房子裏頭 *dzai fang-dz li-tou*  
*inside the house* 在.....裏頭

在兩山中間 *dzai liang shan djung-gien*  
*between two hills* 在 中間

在寶坐右邊 *dzai bao dzo yu bien*  
*on the right of the throne* 在 右邊

Doubling the post-position adds nothing to the meaning of the sentence and the construction is avoided in classical writing but is very common in colloquial speech.

由<sup>2</sup> *yu*  
*from.*

入<sup>4</sup> *ruh*  
*into.*

自<sup>3</sup> *dzi*  
*from.*

從<sup>2</sup> *tsung*  
*from.*

到<sup>1</sup> *dao*  
*to.*

對<sup>4</sup> *dui*  
*to.*

向<sup>4</sup> *hsiang*  
*towards.*

往<sup>3</sup> *wang*  
*towards.*

以<sup>2</sup>前<sup>2</sup> i-chien  
*before.*

以<sup>3</sup>後<sup>4</sup> i-hou  
*afterwards.*

那<sup>4</sup>邊<sup>1</sup> na-bien  
*that side.*

這<sup>4</sup>邊<sup>1</sup> dje-bien  
*this side.*

酒<sup>3</sup>錢<sup>2</sup> dziu-chien •  
*wine money; cumsha.*

茶<sup>2</sup>錢<sup>2</sup> cha-chien  
*wine money; cumsha.*

一<sup>1</sup>齊<sup>2</sup> i-chi  
*the whole.*

在<sup>4</sup>內<sup>4</sup> dzai-nui  
*inside.*

在<sup>4</sup>外<sup>4</sup> dzai-wai  
*outside.*

算<sup>4</sup>賬<sup>4</sup> swau-djang  
*reckon an account.*

喝<sup>1</sup>茶<sup>2</sup> hoh-cha  
*drink tea.*

付<sup>4</sup>清<sup>1</sup> fu ching  
*paid in full.*

茶錢在外 cha-chien dzai wai, *gratuities extra.*

酒錢在內 dziu-chien dzai nui, *gratuities included.*

酒錢一齊都算在內 dziu-chien i-chi du swan dzai nui  
*all gratuities are included in the bill.*

### Place of the preposition in the sentence.

我們到那裏去 o-men dao na-li chü, *where are we going?*

他從那裏來的 ta tsung na-li lai-dih, *where has he come from?*

你對他說 ni dui ta shwob, *you say to him.*

到 dao 從 tsung and 對 dui are prepositions and while the order of the sentence is not the same as in English the preposition immediately precedes the noun, or substitute noun, which is its object.

除<sup>2</sup>非<sup>1</sup> chu-fei, *except.* 除非他自己來 chu-fei ta dzi-gi lai o buh dah-ying  
我不答應 *unless he comes himself*  
*I will not consent.*

除 chu.....以外 i-wai is an idiomatic phrase meaning *with the exception of.* The object is placed between the two parts of the compound preposition.

除你先生以外別人不能做 chu ni hsien-seng i-wai bieh ren buh neng dzo, *excepting you, sir, no other person can do it.*

除他以外沒有人知到 chu ta i-wai muh-yu ren dji dao *excepting him no one knows.*

## LESSON XXI.

## Conjunctions.

Conjunctions are more sparingly used in Chinese than in English. The conjunction is frequently understood though unexpressed. The following list contains most of the more common colloquially used conjunctions but it might be considerably extended.

又 <sup>4</sup> yu <i>and.</i>	也 <sup>3</sup> ye. <i>also.</i>	和 <sup>2</sup> ho <i>with.</i>	同 <sup>2</sup> tung <i>together.</i>	乃 <sup>3</sup> nai, <i>thereupon.</i>
但 <sup>4</sup> dan <i>but.</i>	只 <sup>3</sup> dji <i>only.</i>	奈 <sup>4</sup> nai <i>but.</i>	以 <sup>3</sup> i <i>in order to.</i>	與 <sup>3</sup> yü <i>with.</i>
並 <sup>4</sup> bing. <i>also.</i>	連 <sup>2</sup> lien <i>both.</i>	且 <sup>3</sup> tsie <i>moreover</i>	若 <sup>4</sup> roh <i>if</i>	然 <sup>2</sup> ran [ <i>less.</i> <i>neverthe-</i>
但 <sup>4</sup> 是 <sup>4</sup> dan-shī <i>but, only.</i>	只 <sup>3</sup> 是 <sup>4</sup> dji-shī <i>only, but.</i>	若 <sup>4</sup> 是 <sup>4</sup> roh-shī <i>if.</i>		
要 <sup>4</sup> 是 <sup>4</sup> yao-shī <i>if.</i>	或 <sup>1</sup> 者 <sup>3</sup> hwoh-dje <i>whether.</i>	雖 <sup>1</sup> 然 <sup>2</sup> sui-ran <i>although.</i>		
因 <sup>1</sup> 爲 <sup>4</sup> yin-wei <i>because.</i>	無 <sup>2</sup> 論 <sup>4</sup> wu-lwen <i>whether.</i>	並 <sup>4</sup> 且 <sup>4</sup> bing-tsie <i>moreover.</i>		
况 <sup>4</sup> 且 <sup>3</sup> kwang-tsie <i>still, more.</i>	又 <sup>4</sup> 且 <sup>3</sup> yu-tsie <i>further.</i>	無 <sup>2</sup> 奈 <sup>4</sup> wu-nai <i>but.</i>		

我<sup>3</sup>也<sup>3</sup>去<sup>4</sup> o ye chu  
*I also shall go.*

他<sup>1</sup>又<sup>4</sup>來<sup>2</sup> ta yu lai  
*he also has come.*

我<sup>3</sup>同<sup>2</sup>你<sup>3</sup>去<sup>4</sup> o tung ni chu  
*I will go with you.*

若<sup>4</sup>是<sup>4</sup>他<sup>1</sup>來<sup>2</sup> roh-shī ta lai  
*if he comes.*

\*又打他又罰他 yu da ta yu fah ta, *beat him and also punished him.*

他又急又氣又笑 ta yu gih yu chi yu hsiao, *he was excited and angry and also amused.*

他可以同你去 ta ko-i tung ni chü, *he may go with you.*

但是你要記得 dan-shī ni yao gi-deh, *but, you must remember.*

並且你要告訴他 bing tsie ni yao gao su ta, *moreover you must tell him.*

\*The repetition of the conjunction adds emphasis to the sentence. Note the construction as given below.

我口意幫助你無奈我的力量不足 o yüen-i pang-dzu ni wu  
nai o dy lih liang buh dzuh, *I am willing to help you but my  
strength is insufficient.*

連他也要我服事嗎 lien ta ie yao o 'uh-szi ma, *you want me  
also to serve him too?* (too is the equivalent of the Chinese  
conjunction 連 lien).

連本帶利都失了 lien ben dai li du shih liao, *both the capital  
and the profit were all lost.*

孩子連跳帶跑去 hai-dz lien beng dai tiao pao chü, *the child  
both leaping and bounding ran off.*

連 lien *to connect* and 帶 dai *to bring* are examples of the com-  
pound principle which as we have seen inheres in every  
part of Chinese speech. The word is repeated or, as in this  
instance, the thought is repeated. Technically 連 lien and  
帶 dai are co-relative conjunctions.

A similar construction is

米甲的丈夫跟隨他 } mi-giah dy djang-fu ken sui ta  
一面走路一面哭 } ih mien dzou lu ih mien kuh  
*Michal's husband followed her; weep-  
ing as he went (2 Sam iii: 16).*

here the words 一面走, 一面哭 ih mien dzou, ih mien kuh,  
may be translated *both walking and weeping*. More correctly  
the first 一面 is an adverb modifying the verb 走 the second  
一面 modifies the verb 哭

事務隨走隨說 szī-lu sui dzou sui shwoh,  
*the servant then went saying, (both walking  
and talking).*

## Negatives with verbal force

In Chinese sentences the verb *to be* is often, and other verbs  
sometimes, omitted; in these cases the negative adverb takes the  
place of a verb and a double negative has the force of an  
affirmative.

此事不甚要緊 tzi szī buli shen yao gin, *this matter is not  
very important.*

In this example the negative adverb 不 buh, *not*, has the  
force of the verb *is not*.

他報告的信息很不好 ta bao-gao dy hsin-hsih lien huh hao  
*the news he reported was very bad.*

Literally the sentence reads "The news he reported very was not good," i.e., "was very bad." The student must ever keep in mind that we are studying the grammar of the Chinese sentence, not the English translation of that sentence. The verb is 不 huh, *was not*, and it is modified by the adverb 很 lien, *very*, which immediately precedes it.

他這個行爲壞極 ta dje-go hsing-wei hwai gil  
*this action of his was extremely bad.*

壞 hwai, *bad*, is usually an adjective but may also be a verb as in the sentence 你壞了我的事 ni hwai-liao o dy szī, *you have spoiled my affairs*. In the sentence given above 壞 hwai, *bad*, is to be taken as the verb *was bad* and is modified by the adverb 極 gil, *extremely*, which follows it.

司馬牛曰人皆有兄弟我獨無 sze-ma-niu yüeh ren giai yu  
 hsiung-di o duh wu, Sze-ma-niu said, "all men have brothers, I only have not."

There are two verbs in this sentence. First, 有 yu, *to have*, which is modified by the adverb 皆 giai, here translated *all* as though it were an adjective qualifying the noun *men*. But this is only because English idiom inverts the order of the words. In the Chinese sentence 皆 giai, is an adverb meaning, *usually*, or, *universally*, and it modifies the verb 有 yu which it precedes.

The second verb is 無 wu, which is usually the adverb, *not*, but here, standing alone, it is the verb, *have not* and is modified by the adverb 獨 duh, *only* which precedes it.

子夏曰四海之內皆兄弟也 dzī hsia yüeh szī hai djī nui giai  
 hsiung-di ye, Dzī hsia said, "within the four seas all are brothers."

In the preceding sentence we found 皆 giai, to be an adverb modifying the verb 有 yu. Here it functions as a verb and is translated by the English words *all are*.

道也者不可須臾離也 dao ye dje huh ko hsü-yü li ye  
*the truth may not be abandoned for a moment.*

SUBJ. 道也者 *The truth.* PRED. 可離 *may abandon*  
 ADVBS. 不 須臾 *not, momentarily*

可離非道也 ko li fei dao ye, *what (if it is something that) may be abandoned is not truth.*

The predicate in preceding sentence becomes the subject in this.  
 SUBJ. 可離 *What may be abandoned.* PRED. 非 (not) *is not*  
 CO PT. 道也 *truth.*

無論他有病無病 wu-lwen ta yu bing wu bing, *whether he has a sickness or has not a sickness.*

SUBJ. 他 *He.* CONJ. 無論 *whether.* PRED. 有 *has.*

PR. D. 無 (not) *has not.* OBJ. 病 *disease*

若細讀此書與自身的進步必不無小助 roh hsi duh tsī shu yü dzi shen dy dzin bu mih buh wu li-iao dzu, *if (you) carefully read this book it will certainly not be without some slight advantage to your personal progress.*

This sentence is worthy of note because it shows how two negatives 不 buh, *not* and 無 wu, *not or, without,* form an affirmative verb which is modified by the adverb 必 bih, *certainly* and by a prepositional phrase.

SUBJ. 若細讀此書 *The careful reading of this book*

PR. D. 不無 *not without (will not be without; will have)*

ADV. 必 *certainly.* Modifying 不無

OBJ. 小助 *slight advantage.*

PREP. 與自身的進步 *to your personal progress.*

美國的開戰決不如中國之毫無預備 mei , woli dy kai-djan güeh buh ru djung gwoli dj hao wu yü bei. *America's act of war (was) very unlike China's absolute unpreparedness.*

In this example we have again two adverbs which, together, become a verb. The adverbs are 不 buh, *not* and 如 ru, *like.* and these are modified by the preceding adverb 決 güeh, *very.* The two first words 不如 taken together are the equivalent of *unlike.* But 不如 in Chinese is certainly a verb. We must regard it as such though by construing "was unlike" as a verb we do a certain violence to English grammar.

SUBJ. 美國之開戰 *America's act of war*

PR. D. 不如 *was unlike.* ADV. 決 *very*

COMP. 中國之毫無預備 *China's absolute unpreparedness*

華人的輿論極不一致 hwa ren dy yü-lwen gih buh ih dji *Chinese opinion (was) extremely lacking in unanimity.*

SUBJ. 華人的輿論 *Chinese opinion.* PR. D. 不 (not) *was not*

ADV. 極 *Extremely.* COMP. 一致 *Unanimous*

## LESSON XXII.

### Sign of the object.

The character 將 dziang, *to take* and its colloquial equivalent 把 ba *to grasp* are said by some writers on Chinese to be "the sign of the object," because they immediately precede the object in the sentence. But these two characters are verbs and they precede the object exactly as other verbs in the active voice do;

it seems therefore simpler and better to construe them in their ordinary sense as active verbs. For example

把門關上 *ba men gwan shang, take the door and shut (it).*

他將書讀完 *ta dziang shu duh wan, he took the book and read it through.*

In these sentences two distinct actions are in the mind of the speaker and therefore two verbs are used to express them. The first idea is the mental picture of stretching out the hand and taking hold of the door, the second is the action of closing it. In the second sentence two actions are again present to the mind, first, taking the book, then, reading it. Making a diagram we arrange the parts thus.

SUBJECT.	PREDICATE.	OBJECT
(you)	} 把 關 上	門
"		(it)
他	} 將 讀 完	書
"		(it)

If 把 and 將 are construed as "signs of the object" then the verbs 關上 and 讀完 have retrospective action in that the objects 門 and 書 come before the verb, an altogether unusual construction. Moreover in compound sentences the verb would have to be construed as having a principal object preceding it and a supplementary object following it, a construction that seems unnecessarily clumsy.

If the characters 將 and 把 and no others were used in the construction given above it would be right to assign to them a special function as "signs of the object" but when we find that many verbs are used in an identical manner we are compelled either to regard each of those verbs as being a "sign of the object" or else construe 將 and 把 in their primary sense as we do the other verbs. The point will be made clear if we write out a single sentence several times merely altering the verb which occupies the place of the so-called "sign of the object" but not changing the meaning or construction of the sentence.

我將他當好人 *o dziang ta dang hao ren, I took him to be a good man.*

我把他當好人 *o ba ta dang hao ren, I took him to be a good man.*



- 我以他爲好人 o i ta wei hao ren, *I regarded him as being a good man.*
- 我認他是好人 o ren ta shī hao ren, *I recognised him as being a good man.*
- 我當他做好人 o dang ta dzo hao ren, *I esteemed him as being a good man.*
- 我看他是好人 o kan ta shī hao ren, *I looked on him as being a good man.*

The list of verbs might be extended or any other assertion cast in the same form but these are enough to show that if the first verb in a sentence of this kind is to be construed as "the sign of the object" then the student will find a bewildering number of such "signs" in his reading and he will find it much easier to take the character in its primary and obvious meaning as an active verb.

官長將被拿之人立即釋放了他 gwan djang dziang bei na dji ren lih dzih shih-lang liao ta, *the Mandarin took the man who had been arrested and immediately released him.*

兵丁把那些俘擄一齊鎗斃 bing-ding ba na hsie fu-lu ih chi ching-bi, *the soldiers took the prisoners of war and shot them all.*

### Object separated from the verb by Attributive Clauses.

Any number of qualifying clauses may come between the verb and its object. The sentence given above 我以他爲好人 o i ta wei hao ren, *I regarded him as a good man*, may be amplified at pleasure, e.g.

我以他爲有道德的好人 o i ta wei yu dao deh dy hao ren  
*I regarded him as a having-moral-virtue good man.*

The verb is 爲 the qualifying clause is 有道德的好 and so on in the examples following.

我以他爲天下第一有道德的好人 o i ta wei tien hsia di ih yu dao deh dy hao ren, *I regarded him as being the first having-moral-virtue good man in the world.*

我以他爲天下第一有高等道德的好人 o i ta wei tie: hsia di ih yu gao deng dao deh dy hao ren, *I regarded him as being the first having exalted moral virtue good man in the world.*

## LESSON XXIII.

## Adverbial Modifiers.

Adverbial phrase modifiers are numerous. They may either precede or follow the verb but the construction presents no particular difficulty.

他能做完完全全的 ta neng dzo wan wan tsien tsüen dy  
he can do it perfectly and completely.

The verb is 能做 can do. The last five characters form an adverbial phrase.

今晚走得到嗎 gin wan dzou deh dao ma, shall we arrive there  
this evening?

The verb is 走 walk the adverb is 得到 get there.

這話說不到 dje hwa shwoh buh dao, these words may not be  
spoken.

The verb is 說 speak the adverb is 不到 not get there, meaning if spoken the "words" will not have the effect intended.

他不知不覺自己吐露出來 ta buh 'dji buh' gioh dzi-gi tu lou  
chuh lai, unconsciously he revealed it himself.

The verb is 吐露出來 (lit, spat it out) the adverb is 不知不覺.

他千方百計東扯西拉總想遮掩 ta chien fang beh gi, dung  
che hsi la, dzung hsiang dje yen, with a thousand schemes  
and a hundred plans, dragging in (irrelevant matter) from  
the east and west, he earnestly thought to conceal (it.)

The verb is 想 modified by its adverb 總, the object is 遮掩.

The adverbial modifiers are 千方百計 and 東扯西拉.

## The Predicate Adjective.

The predicate adjective is sometimes placed between the two characters forming the verb.

他的臉剃光了 ta dy lien ti gwang liao  
his face was shaved clean.

那個釘子要釘牢了 na-go ding dz gao ding lao liao  
that nail must be nailed firm.

請你把門關緊了 ching ni-ba men gwan gin liao  
*please shut the door fast.*

水罐子倒滿了 shui gwan-dz dao man liao  
*fill the water jug full.*

花瓶擦乾淨了罷 hwa-ping tsah gan-dzing liao ba  
*polish the vase clean.*

The construction in each of the above sentences is the same. The second last character in the line is an adjective; the two characters between which it is placed are the verb. But in the last sentence the character 罷 at the end of the line is the sign of the imperative; (p. 65) the adjective in this sentence is compound, being composed of the two characters 乾淨 gan-dzing, *clean*, which are fourth and fifth in the line.

### Demonstrative Adjective.

The numeral 一 ih *one* is used as a demonstrative adjective and placed before some verbs to transform them into nouns.

In the following sentences, which illustrate this construction, the character preceding the numeral is the verb and the character, or characters, immediately following it is the noun.

等一等 deng ih deng, *wait a wait*; the second 等 is a noun.

看一看 kan ih kan, *look a look*; the second 看 is a noun.

坐一坐 dzo ih dzo, *sit down for a moment* (lit. sit a sit).

他笑了一笑 ta hsiao liao ih hsiao, *he laughed a laugh*.

一人不開一開口 ih ren buh kai ih kai kou, *not one man opened his mouth*. 開口 is the noun.

掉換了一掉換 diao-hwan liao ih diao hwan, *exchange it (an exchange) for me*.

挪移一挪移 no-i ih no-i, *move it a move*.

排一排座位一人盡挨得下 pai ih pai dzo wei ih ren dzia ai deh hsia, *arrange the seats a little (an arrangement) and there is plenty of room for one more person*. The 排 following the numeral is the noun.

## LESSON XXIV.

## Compound Verbs.

A verb may be one, two, three or more characters; when several characters combine to form a verb part of the combination approximates to the function of an adverb. We have seen that adverbs sometimes have verbal force and that the distinction betwixt the adverb and the verb is not always clear.

On page 64 we had the sentence 他的滿面紅漲起來了 *ta dy man mien hung chang chi lai liao*, *her whole face flushed red*, and noted that the verb consisted of four characters 漲起來了. Now the two middle characters 起來 might be translated by the word "gradually" and so be parsed as an adv-verb, but if we think only of the Chinese sentence and not of the English translation we shall see that the four characters form one compound verb.

We learned at the commencement of this book that Chinese is a picture language. An action cannot be portrayed by a pictogram as an object like the sun or moon can but the Chinese writer has a tendency to write picturesque phrases as though he were painting word pictures.

In the sentence we are considering the writer tells us of a lady who blushed until her face was suffused red and he pictures the act of blushing in the four characters 漲起來了. Now, each of those characters is itself a verb; 漲 is *to rise* as the water swells imperceptibly with the rising tide; 起 is *to raise up*; 來 is *to come*, and 了 is the verbal particle denoting a finished action.

The whole verb describes how the flush rose up till the whole face was covered by it and depicts a single action correctly described by the English word "flushed."

得福就在椅子上坐下來 *Deh-fuh dzin dzai i-dz shang dzo-liao hsia-lai*, *Deh-fuh thereupon sat down on the chair*.

The verb is 坐下來. Here again 下來 being translated by the word "down" might be regarded as an adverb but 下 is a verb as in the combination 下馬 *hsia ma*, *get off a horse*, or 下樓 *hsia lou*, *come downstairs*, and the four character verb describes the action of sitting down as the writer saw it.

The following examples are to be construed in the same way.

貞德聽罷也不免心動起來了 Djen-deh ting pa ye buh mien  
hsin dung chi lai liao *When Djen-deh had heard all this she  
could not help her heart being moved.*

The verb is 動起來了

衆人把二位圍將攏來 djung ren ba er wei wei dziang lung lai,  
*the crowd look and surrounded the two men.*

The verb is 圍將攏來

秀英笑口大張難將嘴合閉攏來 Hsiu-ying hsiao kou da djang  
nan dziang dzui hoh-pi lung-lai, *Hsiu-ying laughed with  
her mouth wide open till she found it difficult to bring her  
lips together again.*

The verb is 合閉攏來

福生皺眉跳起來了 Fuh-seng dzou mei tiao chi lai-liao, *Fuh-  
seng wrinkled his brows and jumped up.*

The verb is 跳起來了

## Numerary Adjuncts.

In Chinese no number is ever expressed without being immediately followed by a numerary adjunct or classifier. These classifiers perform the same office in Chinese as do the words "bar," "blocks" "rolls," in the English phrases "one bar of iron." "Three blocks of stone." "Five rolls of cloth." In English the use of a "classifier" is occasional; in Chinese it is invariable. In English we say "One man." "Ten horses." "Three dogs." In Chinese we must say

一個人 ih go ren, *one (piece) man.*

十塊墨圓 shih kwai meh yuen, *ten (lumps) Mexican dollars.*

三條狗 san tiao kou, *three (lengths) dog.*

The 個 go 塊 kwai and 條 tiao are the classifiers. They are always used thus:—following the number and preceding the

noun. A list of the more common of these adjuncts is appended but the table could be greatly extended.

個<sup>4</sup> go. The most common classifier in the language: may be used to precede almost any noun.

塊<sup>4</sup> kwai, *a lump*; classifier of dollars and things that go in chunks, e.g., stones.

本<sup>4</sup> ben, *a root*; classifier of books.

件<sup>4</sup> gien, *an article*; classifier of garments, affairs, etc.

張<sup>1</sup> djang, *a sheet*; classifier of things that go in sheets as, panes of glass, sheets of paper, etc.

位<sup>4</sup> wei, *a dais*; classifier of persons, used in place of 個 go in polite conversation.

把<sup>3</sup> ba, *to grasp*; classifier of things with handles, knives, chairs, ploughs, etc.

隻<sup>1</sup> dji, *one of a pair*; classifier of fowls, boats, etc.

匹<sup>8</sup> pih, *a mate*; classifier of horses.

條<sup>2</sup> tiao, *a length*; classifier of things that go in lengths as thread, drains, etc.

封<sup>1</sup> feng, *to seal*; classifier of letters. An envelope.

句<sup>4</sup> gü, *a sentence*; classifier of sentences.

角<sup>3</sup> gioh, *a corner*; classifier of 10 and 20 cent pieces.

間<sup>1</sup> gien, *a space*; classifier of rooms.

口<sup>3</sup> kou, *the mouth*; classifier of wells, caves, etc.

扇<sup>4</sup> shan, *a fan*; classifier of doors.

雙<sup>1</sup> shwang, *a pair*; classifier of couples. Boots, socks, etc.

疋<sup>3</sup> pih, *a roll*; classifier of pieces of cloth.

層<sup>2</sup> tseng, *a layer*; classifier of steps, stories, etc.

頭<sup>2</sup> tou, *the head*; classifier of oxen, donkeys, etc.

管<sup>3</sup> gwan, *a tube*; classifier of pencils.

# DICTIONARY\*

## Chinese - English

### Chinese Grammar Self-taught.

	1		2		之 <sup>1</sup> dji
一 <sup>1</sup> ih	one, unity	丨	kwen	之 <sup>4</sup> dja	possessive particle
	one stroke	个 <sup>5</sup> go	a stroke		four strokes
丁 <sup>2</sup> ding	nail, a person	个 <sup>5</sup> go	two strokes	乍 <sup>4</sup> dja	immediately
七 <sup>1</sup> tsih	seven	个 <sup>5</sup> go	three strokes	乎 <sup>1</sup> hu	interrogative
	two strokes	中 <sup>1</sup> djung	middle	乏 <sup>2</sup> fah	to be short of
丈 <sup>4</sup> djang	10 feet	中 <sup>1</sup> djung	middle		seven strokes
三 <sup>1</sup> san	three	丰 <sup>1</sup> feng	graceful	乖 <sup>1</sup> cheng	to ride, avail
上 <sup>3.4</sup> shang	above, go up	丰 <sup>1</sup> feng	four strokes		nine strokes
下 <sup>4</sup> hsia	below	非 <sup>4</sup> gwan	tufts of hair	乖 <sup>2</sup> gwai	strange, uncanny
	three strokes	串 <sup>4</sup> chwan	to string		
不 <sup>1</sup> buh	negative, not			5	
丑 <sup>3</sup> djou	1-3 a.m.			乙 <sup>4</sup> ih	used for—one
丐 <sup>4</sup> gai	beggar				one stroke
	four strokes			九 <sup>3</sup> giu	nine
丘 <sup>1</sup> giu	hillock				two strokes
且 <sup>3</sup> chie	moreover			乞 <sup>3</sup> chih	to beg
丕 <sup>1</sup> pei	great			也 <sup>3</sup> ye	also
世 <sup>4</sup> shi	the world				seven strokes
丙 <sup>3</sup> bing	a stem			乳 <sup>3</sup> ru	milk, the breasts
	five strokes				ten strokes
丞 <sup>2</sup> cheng	to aid			乾 <sup>1</sup> gan, dry	(also read chien)
	seven strokes				twelve strokes
並 <sup>5</sup> bing	also, moreover			亂 <sup>4</sup> lwan	disorderly
				6	
				丿 <sup>1</sup> pieh	güeh
					a hook
				乃 <sup>3</sup> nai	
					but, moreover
				久 <sup>3</sup> giu	
					long time
					three strokes

\* See Note, p. 150.

了<sup>3</sup> liao  
final particle  
three strokes

予<sup>2</sup> yü  
to give  
seven strokes

事<sup>4</sup> szī  
affairs

二<sup>4</sup> er  
two  
one stroke

于<sup>2</sup> yü  
in, to, at  
two strokes

云<sup>2</sup> yün  
to say

互<sup>4</sup> hu  
mutual

五<sup>3</sup> wu  
five

井<sup>3</sup> ching  
a well  
four strokes

互<sup>4</sup> geng  
extreme limit  
five strokes

些<sup>1</sup> lsie  
some, a few  
six strokes

亞<sup>4</sup> ya  
inferior

亟<sup>4</sup> gih  
hastily

上<sup>1</sup> tou  
above  
one stroke

亡<sup>2</sup> wang  
perished, lost.  
four strokes

交<sup>1</sup> giao  
intercourse

亥<sup>4</sup> hai  
9-11 p.m.

亦<sup>4</sup> ih  
also  
five strokes

亨<sup>1</sup> heng  
prosperous  
six strokes

享<sup>3</sup> hsiang  
to enjoy

京<sup>1</sup> ging  
the capital  
seven strokes

亭<sup>2</sup> ting  
a rest house

亮<sup>4</sup> liang  
light, clear  
eight strokes

毫<sup>2</sup> hao  
point of a hair

人<sup>2</sup> ren  
man  
two strokes

什<sup>2</sup> shih  
file of ten men

仁<sup>2</sup> ren  
benevolence

仄<sup>4</sup> dzeh  
deflected

仆<sup>1</sup> puh  
a servant

仇<sup>2</sup> chou  
an enemy

今<sup>1</sup> gin  
now, the present

介<sup>4</sup> giai  
between

仍<sup>2</sup> reng  
still, usual  
three strokes

仔<sup>3</sup> dzi  
careful

仕<sup>1</sup> szī  
an official

他<sup>1</sup> ta  
pronoun, he

仗<sup>4</sup> djang  
depend on, fight

付<sup>4</sup> fu  
to deliver to

仙<sup>1</sup> hsien  
an immortal

同<sup>2</sup> tung  
together

代<sup>4</sup> dai  
instead of

令<sup>4</sup> ling  
command, hon-  
oured

以<sup>3</sup> i  
accord to  
four strokes

仰<sup>3</sup> yang  
to look up

仲<sup>4</sup> djung  
the second

伙<sup>3</sup> ho  
tools

件<sup>4</sup> gien  
numery of  
articles

任<sup>2</sup> ren  
a trust, office

企<sup>4</sup> chi  
to stand on tiptoe

伊<sup>1</sup> i  
pronoun, he

伍<sup>3</sup> wu  
file of five men

伏<sup>2</sup> fuh  
to fall down

伐<sup>1</sup> fah  
to punish

休<sup>1</sup> hsiu  
to desist  
five strokes

伯<sup>4</sup> beh  
an uncle

估<sup>3</sup> gu  
to estimate

伴<sup>4</sup> ban  
a companion

伶<sup>2</sup> ling  
clever

伸<sup>1</sup> shen  
to stretch out

伺<sup>4</sup> tzi  
to serve

似<sup>4</sup> szī  
similar

佃<sup>4</sup> dien  
a farmer

但<sup>4</sup> dan  
but

佈<sup>4</sup> bu  
to diffuse



- 位<sup>4</sup> wei  
a seat  
 低<sup>1</sup> di  
the bottom  
 住<sup>4</sup> dju  
to dwell  
 佐<sup>3</sup> dzo  
to assist  
 佑<sup>4</sup> yu  
to aid  
 佔<sup>1</sup> djan  
to usurp  
 何<sup>2</sup> ho  
why?  
 佗<sup>1</sup> toh  
humpbacked  
 余<sup>2</sup> yü  
pronoun, I  
 佚<sup>4</sup> ih  
leisure  
 佛<sup>2</sup> fuh  
Buddha  
 作<sup>4</sup> dzoh  
to do  
 佞<sup>4</sup> ning  
wordy, specious  
 你<sup>3</sup> ni  
pronoun, you  
six strokes  
 佩<sup>4</sup> pei  
to hang from the  
girdle  
 佯<sup>2</sup> yang  
hypocritical  
 佳<sup>1</sup> gia  
beautiful, good  
 使<sup>3</sup> shī  
a messenger  
 侃<sup>3</sup> kau  
boldly  
 來<sup>2</sup> lai  
to come  
 侈<sup>3</sup> chih  
extravagant  
 例<sup>4</sup> li  
laws, rules  
 侍<sup>4</sup> shī  
to wait on  
 伴<sup>2</sup> mou  
a companion  
 供<sup>1</sup> gung  
to give  
 依<sup>1</sup> i  
to trust to  
seven strokes  
 侮<sup>3</sup> wu  
to disgrace  
 侯<sup>2</sup> hou  
a marquis  
 侵<sup>1</sup> chin  
to encroach  
 侶<sup>3</sup> lu  
fellow officials  
 便<sup>4</sup> bien  
convenient  
(read piēn, cheap)  
 係<sup>4</sup> hsi  
consequences  
 促<sup>4</sup> tsub  
to hurry  
 俊<sup>4</sup> djün  
handsome  
 俎<sup>3</sup> dzu  
sacrificial ves-  
sels  
 俗<sup>2</sup> suh  
common  
 俘<sup>1</sup> fu  
prisoner of war  
 保<sup>3</sup> bao  
to protect  
 俟<sup>4</sup> szī  
to wait for  
 俠<sup>1</sup> gial  
a hero  
 信<sup>4</sup> hsin  
to believe  
eight strokes  
 修<sup>1</sup> hsiu  
to rectify  
 俯<sup>3</sup> fu  
official residence  
 俱<sup>1</sup> chü  
all, complete  
 倣<sup>4</sup> hsiao  
imitate  
 俸<sup>4</sup> feng  
emolument  
 俾<sup>1</sup> bei  
to enable, help  
 俺<sup>2</sup> an  
pronoun, I  
 併<sup>4</sup> bing  
level with, even  
 倉<sup>1</sup> tsang  
a granary  
 個<sup>4</sup> go  
numery ad-  
junct  
 倍<sup>4</sup> bei  
double, to add to  
 倏<sup>4</sup> shu  
hurriedly  
 倒<sup>3</sup> dao  
upside down  
 倡<sup>1</sup> chang  
to promote  
 倔<sup>2</sup> güeh  
sulky  
 倖<sup>4</sup> hsing  
lucky  
 倘<sup>3</sup> tang  
if, but  
 候<sup>4</sup> hou  
to wait  
 倚<sup>3</sup> i  
to lean against  
 借<sup>4</sup> dzie  
to borrow  
 倣<sup>3</sup> fang  
to imitate  
 值<sup>2</sup> djih  
value  
 倦<sup>4</sup> güen  
fatigue  
 倫<sup>2</sup> lwen  
relations  
 倭<sup>1</sup> wo  
a dwarf  
 們<sup>2</sup> men  
plural number  
nine strokes  
 假<sup>3</sup> gia  
to pretend  
 偉<sup>2</sup> wei  
gigantic  
 偕<sup>2</sup> tsa  
we  
 偏<sup>1</sup> pien  
deflected  
 偕<sup>1</sup> giai  
to accompany  
 停<sup>2</sup> ting  
to wait  
 健<sup>4</sup> gien  
strong

側 <sup>4</sup> tseh at the side of	偽 <sup>4</sup> wei false, scheming	兆 <sup>3</sup> djao an omen
偵 <sup>1</sup> djeng a spy	僥 <sup>2</sup> giao, hsiao fortunate, chance	兇 <sup>1</sup> hsiung fierce
偶 <sup>3</sup> ou a companion, an idol	僧 <sup>1</sup> seng bonze	先 <sup>1</sup> hsien first, before
偷 <sup>1</sup> tou to steal	僭 <sup>4</sup> dzien presume, insult thirteen strokes	光 <sup>1</sup> gwang light, brilliant five strokes
做 <sup>4</sup> dzo to make ten strokes	僵 <sup>1</sup> giang stubborn, stiff	克 <sup>4</sup> keh to be able
傅 <sup>4</sup> fu to superintend	價 <sup>4</sup> gia price	兌 <sup>4</sup> dui to exchange
傍 <sup>2</sup> pang side of	僻 <sup>4</sup> pih rustic, vicious	免 <sup>3</sup> mien to avoid, forgive six strokes
傑 <sup>2</sup> gieh a hero.	儀 <sup>2</sup> i ceremony, rites	兒 <sup>2</sup> er a son
傘 <sup>3</sup> san umbrella	儆 <sup>3</sup> ging to warn	兔 <sup>4</sup> tu a hare nine strokes
備 <sup>4</sup> bei prepared	儉 <sup>3</sup> gien economical fourteen strokes	兢 <sup>2</sup> ging to strive
傢 <sup>1</sup> gia tools eleven strokes	賓 <sup>4</sup> bin to entertain	
催 <sup>1</sup> tsui to urge	儒 <sup>2</sup> ru literati	11
傭 <sup>2</sup> yung a servant	儕 <sup>2</sup> chai a class, we	入 <sup>4</sup> ruh to enter two strokes
傲 <sup>4</sup> ao proud	償 <sup>2</sup> chang to repay	內 <sup>4</sup> nui inside four strokes
傳 <sup>2</sup> chwan to transmit	優 <sup>1</sup> yu generous, excellent	全 <sup>2</sup> tsüen perfectly six strokes
債 <sup>4</sup> djai debt	儲 <sup>2</sup> chu to save, bank seventeen strokes	兩 <sup>3</sup> liang an ounce seven strokes
傷 <sup>1</sup> shang to injure		
傾 <sup>2</sup> ching to overturn	10	
僅 <sup>4</sup> gin only	儿 <sup>1</sup> ren man one stroke	12
僂 <sup>4</sup> luh foolish twelve strokes	允 <sup>3</sup> yün promise	八 <sup>1</sup> bah eight two strokes
像 <sup>4</sup> hsiang a likeness	元 <sup>2</sup> yüen first three strokes	公 <sup>1</sup> gung public
僑 <sup>2</sup> chiao an emigrant	兄 <sup>2</sup> hsiung elder brother	六 <sup>4</sup> luh six four strokes.
僕 <sup>2</sup> puh servant, slave	充 <sup>1</sup> chung to fill up four strokes	共 <sup>1</sup> gung together five strokes
僚 <sup>2</sup> liao petty official		

兵<sup>1</sup> bing  
soldiers  
six strokes

其<sup>2</sup> chi  
pronoun, it

具<sup>4</sup> gü  
all, every

典<sup>3</sup> dien  
a law, rule  
eight strokes

兼<sup>1</sup> gien  
both  
fourteen strokes

冀<sup>4</sup> gi  
to hope for

13

口 giang  
enclosure  
three strokes

册<sup>4</sup> tseh  
account book

再<sup>4</sup> dzai  
again  
seven strokes

冒<sup>4</sup> mao  
rash, daring

冕<sup>3</sup> mien  
a crown

14

冂 mi  
a cover  
two strokes

冠<sup>1</sup> gwan  
a head-dress  
eight strokes

冥<sup>2</sup> ming  
dark, hades

15

冫 bing  
an icicle  
three strokes

冬<sup>1</sup> dung  
freezing, winter  
four strokes

冰<sup>1</sup> bing  
ice

冲<sup>1</sup> chung  
to dash against  
five strokes

况<sup>4</sup> kwang  
moreover

冶<sup>3</sup> yeh  
to melt

冷<sup>3</sup> leng  
cold  
eight strokes

凄<sup>1</sup> tsi  
pitiful, cruel

准<sup>3</sup> djwen  
permit

凉<sup>2</sup> liang  
cool

凋<sup>1</sup> diao  
to wither

凌<sup>2</sup> ling  
insult, slice

凍<sup>4</sup> dung  
freeze  
nine strokes

减<sup>3</sup> gien  
reduce  
thirteen strokes

凜<sup>3</sup> ling  
awe, shiver

凝<sup>2</sup> ning  
to congeal

16

几<sup>1</sup> gi  
a stool  
one stroke

凡<sup>2</sup> fan  
all  
nine strokes

凰<sup>2</sup> hwang  
phoenix  
ten strokes

凱<sup>1</sup> kai  
victory

凳<sup>4</sup> deng  
a stool

17

凵 kan  
to contain

凶<sup>1</sup> hsiung  
wicked  
three strokes

凸<sup>4</sup> du  
to protrude

凹<sup>1</sup> wa  
concave

出<sup>1</sup> chuh  
come out  
six strokes

函<sup>2</sup> han  
a letter

18

刀<sup>1</sup> dao  
a knife  
one stroke

刁<sup>1</sup> diao  
crafty

刃<sup>4</sup> ren  
an edge  
two strokes

分<sup>1</sup> fen  
a part, divide

切<sup>4</sup> chieh  
to slice, a slice  
three strokes

刊<sup>1</sup> kan  
cut, engrave  
four strokes

刑<sup>2</sup> hsing  
to punish

列<sup>4</sup> lieh  
arrange in order  
five strokes

初<sup>1</sup> chu  
the beginning

删<sup>1</sup> shan  
to excise

判<sup>4</sup> pan  
to punish

别<sup>2</sup> bieh  
to separate

利<sup>4</sup> li  
profit  
six strokes

刮<sup>1</sup> gwah  
to scrape

到<sup>4</sup> dao  
arrive, reach to

制<sup>4</sup> dji  
govern, arrange



- 匣<sup>4</sup> hsiäh  
a casket  
eight strokes
- 匪<sup>3</sup> fei  
a criminal,  
negative  
eleven strokes
- 匯<sup>3</sup> hwei  
whirlpool, bank  
draft
- 匱<sup>4</sup> gwei  
cupboard
- 23
- 匸<sup>2</sup> hsi  
to conceal  
two strokes
- 匹<sup>3</sup> pih  
numery ad-  
junct, a pair  
nine strokes
- 匾<sup>3</sup> bien  
a signboard
- 匿<sup>4</sup> nih  
to hide
- 24
- 十<sup>2</sup> shih  
ten  
one stroke
- 千<sup>1</sup> chien  
one thousand  
two strokes
- 升<sup>1</sup> sheng  
to ascend, a pint
- 午<sup>3</sup> wu  
11-1 o'clock noon  
three strokes
- 卉<sup>4</sup> hwei  
flowers
- 半<sup>4</sup> ban  
a half  
six strokes
- 卑<sup>1</sup> bei  
low, humble
- 卒<sup>2</sup> dzuh  
lictors, the end
- 卓<sup>1</sup> djoh  
great
- 協<sup>2</sup> hsieh  
to co-operate  
seven strokes
- 南<sup>2</sup> nan  
South  
ten strokes
- 博<sup>4</sup> boh  
expansive, a  
scholar
- 25
- 卜<sup>3</sup> buh  
to divine  
three strokes
- 占<sup>1</sup> djan  
to foretell  
five strokes
- 卦<sup>4</sup> gwa  
diagram
- 26
- 卞<sup>3</sup> dzieh  
a joint
- 卯<sup>3</sup> mao  
5-7 a.m.  
four strokes
- 印<sup>4</sup> yin  
to print
- 危<sup>1</sup> wei  
dangerous  
five strokes
- 卯<sup>3</sup> lwan  
eggs  
six strokes
- 卷<sup>4</sup> güen  
scroll, book
- 卸<sup>4</sup> hsie  
to unload
- 卹<sup>4</sup> hsüh  
compassionate  
seven strokes
- 卽<sup>2</sup> dzih  
thereupon
- 卻<sup>4</sup> chioh  
but, to decline
- 卿<sup>1</sup> ching  
a statesman
- 27
- 厂<sup>1</sup> han  
a cliff
- 厓<sup>1</sup> gwei  
sceptre  
seven strokes
- 厚<sup>4</sup> hou  
thick, generous  
eight strokes
- 原<sup>2</sup> yüen  
origin
- 厠<sup>4</sup> szī  
a privy
- 厦<sup>4</sup> hsia  
a mansion  
twelve strokes
- 厭<sup>4</sup> yen  
to dislike
- 28
- 厶<sup>3</sup> szī  
private, selfish  
three strokes
- 去<sup>4</sup> chü  
to go away  
nine strokes
- 參<sup>1</sup> tsan  
to assist, consult
- 29
- 又<sup>4</sup> yu  
again, also  
two strokes
- 及<sup>2</sup> gih  
to reach to
- 友<sup>3</sup> yu  
a friend
- 反<sup>3</sup> fan  
to reverse  
six strokes
- 取<sup>3</sup> chü  
to choose, take
- 受<sup>4</sup> shou  
to receive  
seven strokes
- 叙<sup>4</sup> hsü  
to talk

叛<sup>4</sup> pan  
to rebel  
sixteen strokes

叢<sup>2</sup> tsung  
crowded

## 30

口<sup>3</sup> kou  
a mouth  
two strokes

古<sup>3</sup> gu  
ancient

句<sup>4</sup> gū  
a sentence

叨<sup>1</sup> tao  
addicted to

叩<sup>1</sup> kou  
to rap, knock

只<sup>3</sup> dji  
only, but

叫<sup>4</sup> giao  
to call

召<sup>4</sup> djao  
to call

可<sup>3</sup> ko  
may, can

台<sup>2</sup> tai  
eminent

史<sup>3</sup> shī  
history

右<sup>4</sup> yu  
the right side

司<sup>1</sup> szī  
officer, to manage

另<sup>4</sup> ling  
beside, extra  
three strokes

吃<sup>1</sup> chih  
to eat

各<sup>4</sup> goh  
each, every

合<sup>2</sup> hoh  
united, together

吉<sup>2</sup> gih  
lucky

同<sup>2</sup> tung  
together

名<sup>2</sup> ming  
a name

后<sup>4</sup> hou  
Empress

吏<sup>4</sup> li  
a petty official

吊<sup>4</sup> diao  
suspend

吐<sup>4</sup> tu  
to vomit

向<sup>4</sup> hsiang  
towards  
four strokes

君<sup>1</sup> gūn  
prince, superior

吝<sup>4</sup> lin  
stingy, miserly

吞<sup>1</sup> tun  
to swallow

否<sup>3</sup> fou  
negative, not

含<sup>2</sup> han  
to hold in the  
mouth

吩<sup>1</sup> fen  
to order

呈<sup>2</sup> cheng  
to present,  
report

吳<sup>2</sup> wu  
a surname

吸<sup>1</sup> hsih  
to in-breathe

吹<sup>1</sup> chui  
to blow breath

吼<sup>3</sup> hou  
to growl

吾<sup>2</sup> wu  
pronoun, I

告<sup>4</sup> gao  
to tell  
five strokes

周<sup>2</sup> djou  
a circle

味<sup>4</sup> wei  
taste

呼<sup>1</sup> hu  
call, exhale

呢<sup>1</sup> ni  
interrogative

呪<sup>4</sup> djou  
charm, curse

咐<sup>4</sup> fu  
to order

命<sup>4</sup> ming  
life, fate

和<sup>2</sup> ho  
harmony, peaceful

咎<sup>4</sup> giu  
a fault  
six strokes

咫<sup>3</sup> dji  
near, a foot

咬<sup>3</sup> yao  
to bite

咸<sup>2</sup> hsien  
all, together

咽<sup>4</sup> yen  
to swallow

哀<sup>1</sup> ai  
pitiful

品<sup>3</sup> pin  
class

哄<sup>3</sup> hung  
coax, cheat

哇<sup>1</sup> wa  
to cry

哉<sup>1</sup> dzai  
an exclamation

咳<sup>2</sup> keh  
cough  
seven strokes

員<sup>2</sup> yuen  
an official;  
delegate

哥<sup>1</sup> go  
elder brother

哭<sup>1</sup> kuh  
cry, weep

哲<sup>4</sup> djeh  
wise

唆<sup>1</sup> so  
to incite

唇<sup>2</sup> chwen  
the lips

唐<sup>2</sup> tang  
tang dynasty

售<sup>4</sup> shou  
to sell

唱<sup>4</sup> chang  
to sing

唾<sup>4</sup> tu  
to spit

商<sup>2</sup> shang  
a merchant

問<sup>4</sup> wen  
to ask  
啟<sup>3</sup> chi  
to open  
nine strokes

啼<sup>2</sup> ti  
to cry, weep  
善<sup>3</sup> shan  
good, virtuous  
喊<sup>3</sup> han  
to call out

喚<sup>4</sup> huan  
to call  
喜<sup>3</sup> hsi  
pleasure  
喉<sup>2</sup> hou  
throat

喻<sup>4</sup> yü  
metaphor  
喝<sup>1</sup> hoh  
to drink  
喧<sup>1</sup> hsüen  
clamour

喫<sup>1</sup> chih  
to eat  
喪<sup>1</sup> sang  
to mourn, lose  
單<sup>1</sup> dan  
a unit, single  
ten strokes

嗎<sup>1</sup> ma  
interrogative  
嗷<sup>4</sup> seh  
miserly  
嗣<sup>1</sup> szī  
afterwards,  
posterity

嗤<sup>1</sup> chi  
to laugh  
eleven strokes

嘆<sup>4</sup> tan  
to sigh  
嘉<sup>1</sup> gia  
elegant  
嘗<sup>2</sup> chang  
to taste

嘔<sup>1</sup> ou  
to vomit  
嘿<sup>4</sup> meh  
silently  
器<sup>4</sup> chi  
a vessel, dish

嘴<sup>3</sup> dzui  
lips  
sixteen strokes  
嚮<sup>4</sup> hsiang  
towards  
seventeen strokes

嚴<sup>2</sup> yen  
severe  
嚼<sup>4</sup> dzioh  
to chew  
nineteen strokes

囊<sup>4</sup> nang  
a bag  
twenty-two strokes  
囑<sup>3</sup> djūh  
to command

## 31

口<sup>1</sup> wei  
an enclosure  
two strokes  
囚<sup>2</sup> chiu  
a prisoner

四<sup>4</sup> szī  
four  
four strokes  
回<sup>2</sup> hwei  
revolve, return

因<sup>1</sup> yin  
because  
困<sup>4</sup> kwen  
bind, a bundle  
five strokes  
固<sup>4</sup> gu  
firm, determined  
eight strokes

圈<sup>4</sup> chüen  
a ring, circle  
國<sup>2</sup> gwoh  
kingdom  
nine strokes

圍<sup>2</sup> wei  
to surround  
ten strokes  
園<sup>2</sup> yüen  
a garden  
圓<sup>2</sup> yüen  
round  
eleven strokes

圖<sup>2</sup> tu  
a plan, map

團<sup>2</sup> twan  
a ball, round

## 32

土<sup>3</sup> tu  
earth, mud  
three strokes  
在<sup>4</sup> dzai  
to be, there, at

圭<sup>1</sup> gwei  
a sceptre  
地<sup>4</sup> di  
the earth  
four strokes  
址<sup>3</sup> djī  
a foundation

均<sup>1</sup> gūn  
even, equal  
坊<sup>1</sup> fang  
a place, lane  
坎<sup>3</sup> kan  
a pit, hole

坏<sup>1</sup> pi  
a mud brick  
坐<sup>4</sup> dzo  
a seat  
坑<sup>1</sup> keng  
a ditch  
five strokes

坡<sup>1</sup> po  
a bank  
坤<sup>1</sup> kwen  
the earth  
坦<sup>3</sup> tan  
level

垂<sup>2</sup> chui  
to hang down  
six strokes  
型<sup>2</sup> hsing  
to mould

垢<sup>4</sup> gou  
dust, dirt  
垣<sup>2</sup> yüen  
a wall  
埃<sup>2</sup> ai  
dust

埋<sup>2</sup> mai  
to bury  
城<sup>2</sup> cheng  
a city  
eight strokes

域 <sup>4</sup> yüh a region	塵 <sup>2</sup> chen dust	壬 <sup>2</sup> ren ninth of the ten stems four strokes
執 <sup>2</sup> djih to seize	塾 <sup>2</sup> shuh a school	壯 <sup>4</sup> djwang strong eight strokes
培 <sup>2</sup> pei add earth to	境 <sup>4</sup> ging a boundary	壺 <sup>2</sup> hu a pot nine strokes
基 <sup>1</sup> gi foundation	墊 <sup>4</sup> dien fill up	壻 <sup>4</sup> hsü a son-in-law eleven strokes
堂 <sup>2</sup> tang a hall	墓 <sup>4</sup> mo a grave twelve strokes	壽 <sup>4</sup> shou longevity
堅 <sup>1</sup> gien firm, secure	墜 <sup>4</sup> dju to fall down	34
堆 <sup>2</sup> dui a heap nine strokes	增 <sup>1</sup> dzeng to add to	夕 <sup>1</sup> djih to step
堡 <sup>3</sup> bao a fortress	墨 <sup>4</sup> meh ink	35
堤 <sup>1</sup> di an embankment	墩 <sup>1</sup> dun a mound	又 <sup>1</sup> tsai step slowly hsia summer
階 <sup>1</sup> giai steps	墮 <sup>4</sup> do to fall down	36
堪 <sup>1</sup> kan to sustain	墳 <sup>2</sup> fen a grave thirteen strokes	夕 <sup>1</sup> hsih evening two strokes
堯 <sup>2</sup> yao an Emperor	墾 <sup>3</sup> ken to break new soil	外 <sup>4</sup> wai outside three strokes
報 <sup>4</sup> bao to report, news- paper	壁 <sup>4</sup> bih partition wall	夙 <sup>4</sup> suh early morning
堵 <sup>3</sup> du to stop up ten strokes	壇 <sup>2</sup> tan an altar fourteen strokes	多 <sup>1</sup> do many five strokes
塊 <sup>4</sup> kwai a lump	壓 <sup>1</sup> yah to repress fifteen strokes	夜 <sup>4</sup> ye night eleven strokes
塑 <sup>4</sup> su to mould, model	壘 <sup>3</sup> lei piled up sixteen strokes	夢 <sup>4</sup> meng a dream
塔 <sup>3</sup> tah a pagoda	壘 <sup>3</sup> lei piled up sixteen strokes	夥 <sup>3</sup> ho many
塗 <sup>2</sup> tu smear with mud	壞 <sup>4</sup> hwai spoiled	33
塚 <sup>3</sup> djung a mound, grave	壟 <sup>3</sup> lung a hillock seventeen strokes	37
塞 <sup>4</sup> seh to stop up	壤 <sup>3</sup> rang loam	大 <sup>4</sup> da great one stroke
填 <sup>2</sup> tien to fill up	士 <sup>4</sup> szī a scholar one stroke	
塢 <sup>3</sup> wu a dock		
塌 <sup>1</sup> tah to depress eleven strokes		
場 <sup>2</sup> chang an open space		



- 天<sup>1</sup> tien  
*heaven*  
 太<sup>4</sup> tai  
*very*  
 夫<sup>1</sup> fu  
*a husband*  
 夭<sup>1</sup> yao  
*young, calamity*  
 two strokes  
 央<sup>2</sup> yang  
*middle*  
 失<sup>4</sup> shih  
*to lose*  
 three strokes  
 夷<sup>2</sup> i  
*barbarian, easy*  
 four strokes  
 夾<sup>1</sup> giah  
*to nip, double*  
 five strokes  
 奄<sup>3</sup> yen  
*remain, anon*  
 奇<sup>2</sup> chi  
*strange*  
 奈<sup>4</sup> nai  
*but*  
 奉<sup>3</sup> feng  
*to offer*  
 six strokes  
 奎<sup>2</sup> kwei  
*name of a star*  
 奏<sup>4</sup> dzou  
*report to the throne*  
 奔<sup>1</sup> ben  
*to run*  
 seven strokes  
 套<sup>4</sup> tao  
*to slip on, wear*  
 奚<sup>1</sup> hsi  
*why*  
 nine strokes  
 奠<sup>4</sup> dien  
*libation*  
 奢<sup>1</sup> she  
*extravagant*  
 ten strokes  
 奧<sup>4</sup> ao  
*mysterious*  
 eleven strokes  
 奩<sup>2</sup> lien  
*toilet box*
- 奪<sup>2</sup> doh  
*to snatch*  
 獎<sup>3</sup> dziang  
*reward, praise*  
 twelve strokes  
 奮<sup>3</sup> fen  
*to exert*
- 38
- 女<sup>3</sup> nü  
*woman, daughter*  
 two strokes  
 奴<sup>2</sup> nu  
*a slave*  
 奶<sup>3</sup> nai  
*milk, breast*  
 three strokes  
 奸<sup>1</sup> gien  
*treacherous*  
 好<sup>3</sup> hao  
*good*  
 如<sup>2</sup> ru  
*like*  
 妃<sup>1</sup> fei  
*imperial concubine*  
 妄<sup>4</sup> wang  
*false, reckless*  
 four strokes  
 妊<sup>4</sup> ren  
*pregnant*  
 妒<sup>4</sup> tu  
*jealous*  
 妓<sup>4</sup> gi  
*a prostitute*  
 妖<sup>1</sup> yao  
*imp, fiend*  
 妙<sup>4</sup> miao  
*wonderful*  
 妝<sup>1</sup> djwang  
*to dress, feign*  
 妣<sup>3</sup> bi  
*deceased mother*  
 妥<sup>3</sup> to  
*firm, satisfactory*  
 妨<sup>1</sup> fang  
*a hindrance*  
 five strokes  
 妹<sup>4</sup> mei  
*younger sister*
- 妻<sup>1</sup> tsi  
*wife*  
 妾<sup>4</sup> tsieh  
*a concubine*  
 姊<sup>3</sup> dzi  
*elder sister*  
 妯<sup>2</sup> djou  
*brother's wife*  
 始<sup>3</sup> shi  
*the first*  
 姐<sup>3</sup> dzie  
*elder sister*  
 姑<sup>1</sup> gu  
*an aunt*  
 姒<sup>3</sup> szī  
*brother's wife*  
 姓<sup>4</sup> hsing  
*name*  
 委<sup>3</sup> wei  
*to depute*  
 six strokes  
 姚<sup>2</sup> yao  
*slender*  
 姜<sup>1</sup> giang  
*a wild tribe*  
 姣<sup>3</sup> giao  
*handsome*  
 姁<sup>4</sup> kou  
*to pair*  
 姦<sup>1</sup> gien  
*fornication*  
 姨<sup>2</sup> i  
*an aunt*  
 姪<sup>2</sup> djih  
*a nephew*  
 娃<sup>1</sup> wa  
*baby*  
 姻<sup>1</sup> yin  
*bride, marriage*  
 姿<sup>1</sup> dzi  
*mien, beauty*  
 威<sup>1</sup> wei  
*imposing*  
 seven strokes  
 媵<sup>3</sup> li  
*brother's wife*  
 娘<sup>2</sup> niang  
*mother*  
 娠<sup>1</sup> djen  
*pregnant*  
 eight strokes

娶<sup>4</sup> tsü  
to take a wife  
娼<sup>1</sup> chang  
a prostitute  
婆<sup>2</sup> po  
mother-in-law  
婉<sup>3</sup> wan  
docile, yielding  
婚<sup>1</sup> hwen  
marriage, a  
bridegroom  
婢<sup>4</sup> bei  
female servant  
婦<sup>4</sup> fu  
a woman, wife  
婪<sup>2</sup> lan  
lewd, covetous  
nine strokes  
婿<sup>4</sup> hsü  
son-in-law  
媒<sup>2</sup> mei  
go-between  
媚<sup>4</sup> mei  
to flatter  
媛<sup>2</sup> yüen  
a beauty  
媧<sup>1</sup> wa  
a mythical  
woman  
ten strokes  
嫁<sup>4</sup> gia  
to marry a hus-  
band  
嫂<sup>3</sup> sao  
elder brother's  
wife  
嫉<sup>1</sup> dzih  
envy  
嫌<sup>2</sup> hsien  
to dislike  
eleven strokes  
嫡<sup>2</sup> dih  
a wife  
嫩<sup>4</sup> nwen  
tender  
嫖<sup>2</sup> piao  
frequent a brothel  
twelve strokes  
嬉<sup>1</sup> hsi  
to play  
嬌<sup>1</sup> giao  
delicate

嬖<sup>4</sup> bih  
a favourite  
fourteen strokes  
嬪<sup>1</sup> bin  
a concubine  
嬰<sup>1</sup> ying  
an infant  
孃<sup>3</sup> nai  
breasts, milk  
fifteen strokes  
媪<sup>3</sup> shen  
an aunt  
孀<sup>1</sup> shwang  
a widow  
nineteen strokes  
變<sup>3</sup> lüen  
beautiful

## 39

子<sup>3</sup> dzi  
son  
子<sup>2</sup> gieh  
solitary  
one stroke  
孔<sup>3</sup> kung  
an orifice, Con-  
fucius  
two strokes  
孕<sup>4</sup> yün  
pregnant  
three strokes  
字<sup>4</sup> dzi  
Chinese char-  
acters  
存<sup>1</sup> tswen  
preserve, retain  
four strokes  
孚<sup>1</sup> fu  
to trust  
孜<sup>1</sup> dzi  
diligent  
孝<sup>4</sup> hsiao  
filial  
five strokes  
子<sup>4</sup> meng  
a name, Mencius  
季<sup>4</sup> gi  
a season  
孤<sup>1</sup> gu  
an orphan

孛<sup>2</sup> nu  
a child  
six strokes  
孩<sup>2</sup> hai  
a child  
seven strokes  
孫<sup>1</sup> swen  
a grandson  
eight strokes  
孰<sup>2</sup> shuh  
who  
thirteen strokes  
學<sup>2</sup> hsioh  
a school, study  
fourteen strokes  
孺<sup>4</sup> ru  
a suckling  
seventeen strokes  
孽<sup>4</sup> nieh  
consequence of  
sin

## 40

宀  
mien  
a cover  
two strokes  
宅<sup>2</sup> dzah  
house, dwelling  
three strokes  
守<sup>3</sup> shou  
to guard  
安<sup>1</sup> an  
peace  
four strokes  
宋<sup>4</sup> sung  
the Sung Dynasty  
完<sup>2</sup> wan  
finished  
宏<sup>2</sup> hung  
great, wide  
five strokes  
宗<sup>1</sup> tsung  
ancestral  
官<sup>1</sup> gwan  
a mandarin  
宙<sup>1</sup> djou  
the universe  
定<sup>4</sup> ding  
fixed  
宛<sup>3</sup> wan  
yielding

宜<sup>2</sup> i  
fitting  
six strokes

客<sup>4</sup> keh  
a guest

宣<sup>1</sup> hsüen  
proclaim

室<sup>4</sup> shih  
a house

宥<sup>4</sup> yu  
to forgive

宦<sup>4</sup> hwan  
officials

宮<sup>1</sup> gung  
palace

宰<sup>3</sup> dzai  
governor

害<sup>4</sup> hai  
to injure

宴<sup>4</sup> yen  
a feast

宵<sup>1</sup> hsiao  
night

家<sup>1</sup> gia  
home

容<sup>2</sup> yung  
the countenance  
to contain  
eight strokes

宿<sup>4</sup> suh  
to lodge

寂<sup>4</sup> dzih  
still, lonely

冤<sup>1</sup> yüen  
grievance

寄<sup>4</sup> gi  
to send

寅<sup>2</sup> yin  
3 to 5 a.m.

密<sup>4</sup> mih  
secret

寇<sup>4</sup> kou  
a robber  
nine strokes

富<sup>4</sup> fu  
wealthy

寐<sup>4</sup> mei  
to sleep

寒<sup>2</sup> han  
cold

寓<sup>4</sup> yü  
a lodging

寔<sup>2</sup> shih  
solid, true

寔<sup>2</sup> ning  
peaceful  
eleven strokes

寞<sup>4</sup> moh  
silent, still

察<sup>2</sup> chah  
examine

寡<sup>3</sup> gwa  
widow

寢<sup>3</sup> chin  
to sleep

寤<sup>4</sup> wu  
to be awake

寥<sup>2</sup> liao  
empty, wide

實<sup>4</sup> shih  
solid, truth

寧<sup>2</sup> ning  
peaceful  
twelve strokes

審<sup>3</sup> shen  
to examine,  
judge

寫<sup>3</sup> hsie  
to write

寬<sup>1</sup> kwan  
broad, forgiving

寮<sup>2</sup> liao  
officials  
thirteen strokes

寰<sup>2</sup> hwan  
palace, the world  
sixteen strokes

寵<sup>3</sup> chung  
be partial to  
seventeen strokes

寶<sup>3</sup> bao  
precious

## 41

寸<sup>4</sup> tswen  
an inch  
three strokes

寺<sup>4</sup> szī  
monastery  
six strokes

封<sup>1</sup> feng  
to appoint  
seven strokes

射<sup>4</sup> she  
archery

尅<sup>4</sup> keh  
to overcome  
eight strokes

將<sup>1</sup> dziang  
to take, about to

專<sup>1</sup> djwan  
specially  
nine strokes

尊<sup>1</sup> dzwen  
honourable

尋<sup>2</sup> hsün  
to seek  
twelve strokes

對<sup>4</sup> dui  
opposite  
thirteen strokes

導<sup>4</sup> dao  
to lead

## 42

小<sup>3</sup> hsiao  
small  
one stroke

少<sup>3</sup> shao  
few  
three strokes

尖<sup>1</sup> gien  
a point

尙<sup>4</sup> shang  
still, moreover

## 43

尢<sup>1</sup> wang  
bent, lame

尢<sup>2</sup> yu  
still more  
nine strokes

就<sup>4</sup> dziu  
thereupon

## 44

尸<sup>1</sup> shī  
a corpse  
one stroke

尹<sup>3</sup> yin  
a governor

尺<sup>3</sup> chih  
a foot  
two strokes

尼<sup>2</sup> ni  
a nun  
four strokes

尾<sup>3</sup> wei  
a tail  
尿<sup>4</sup> niao  
urine  
局<sup>2</sup> güh  
an office  
five strokes

居<sup>1</sup> gü  
to dwell  
屆<sup>4</sup> giai  
a set time  
屈<sup>1</sup> chüh  
to stoop, injustice  
six strokes

屋<sup>1</sup> wuli  
a house  
屍<sup>1</sup> shī  
a corpse  
seven strokes

屐<sup>4</sup> gi  
wooden slippers  
屑<sup>4</sup> hsioh  
fragments  
展<sup>3</sup> djan  
to open  
eight strokes

屏<sup>2</sup> ping  
a screen, to  
reject

屠<sup>2</sup> tu  
to kill  
eleven strokes

屢<sup>3</sup> lü  
frequently  
屣<sup>3</sup> hsi  
sandals  
twelve strokes

層<sup>2</sup> tseng  
a storey, a layer  
履<sup>3</sup> li  
shoes, to tread  
eighteen strokes

屬<sup>3</sup> shuh  
to belong to

屯<sup>2</sup> tun  
collect together

46

山<sup>1</sup> shan  
a hill  
five strokes

岡<sup>1</sup> gang  
hilly, a ridge  
岸<sup>4</sup> an  
a bank, shore

岳<sup>4</sup> yoh  
hill, father-in-law

峙<sup>4</sup> chī  
peaks  
seven strokes

峰<sup>1</sup> feng  
high peak

島<sup>3</sup> dao  
an island

峽<sup>2</sup> hsiah  
a pass  
eight strokes

崇<sup>2</sup> chung  
lofty, eminent

崖<sup>2</sup> yai  
steep bank

崩<sup>1</sup> beng  
landslip, death  
of emperor  
nine strokes

嵌<sup>4</sup> chien  
to inlay  
ten strokes

嵩<sup>1</sup> sung  
a famous hill

嶺<sup>3</sup> ling  
mountain

嶽<sup>4</sup> yoh  
famous mountain

47

川<sup>1</sup> chwan  
streams

州<sup>1</sup> djou  
divided streams

巡<sup>2</sup> hsün  
to patrol

巢<sup>2</sup> chao  
a nest

48

工<sup>1</sup> kung  
labour

左<sup>3</sup> dzo  
assist

巧<sup>3</sup> chiao  
dexterous

巫<sup>2</sup> wu  
a wizard

差<sup>1</sup> { cha, an error  
chai, send, dis-  
patch

49

己<sup>3</sup> gi  
self

已<sup>3</sup> i  
already

巳<sup>4</sup> szī  
9-11 a.m.

巴<sup>1</sup> ba  
a slap

巷<sup>4</sup> hsiang  
an alley

50

巾<sup>1</sup> gin  
a napkin  
two strokes

市<sup>4</sup> shī  
a market

布<sup>4</sup> bu  
cloth  
three strokes

帆<sup>2</sup> fan  
a sail  
four strokes

希<sup>1</sup> hsi  
strange, wonder-  
ful  
five strokes

帑<sup>2</sup> tang  
treasury

帕<sup>4</sup> pa  
a veil

帖<sup>1</sup> tieh  
a placard, a bill

45

幫<sup>1</sup> bang  
to help  
six strokes

帝<sup>4</sup> di  
a ruler

帥<sup>4</sup> shwai  
a commander  
seven strokes

師<sup>1</sup> szī  
a teacher, master

席<sup>2</sup> hsih  
seat, feast  
eight strokes

帳<sup>4</sup> djang  
curtains

帶<sup>4</sup> dai  
to carry

帷<sup>2</sup> wei  
a curtain

常<sup>2</sup> chang  
constantly  
nine strokes

帽<sup>4</sup> mao  
a cap  
eleven strokes

幔<sup>4</sup> man  
a curtain

幕<sup>4</sup> mo  
a tent

幘<sup>1</sup> gwoh  
apron, women

幫<sup>1</sup> bang  
help  
twelve strokes

幣<sup>4</sup> bi  
notes, currency

## 51

干<sup>1</sup> gan  
a pole

平<sup>2</sup> ping  
level

年<sup>2</sup> nien  
a year

并<sup>4</sup> bing  
equal

幸<sup>4</sup> hsing  
lucky

幹<sup>4</sup> gan  
trunk, to manage

## 52

幺<sup>1</sup> yao  
immature

幻<sup>4</sup> hwan  
mysterious

幼<sup>4</sup> yu  
young

幽<sup>1</sup> yu  
dark

幾<sup>1</sup> { gi, a few  
gi<sup>3</sup>, how many? }

## 53

广<sup>1</sup> yen  
a shelter  
four strokes

庇<sup>4</sup> bi  
overshadow

床<sup>2</sup> chwang  
a bed

序<sup>4</sup> hsü  
series, preface

底<sup>4</sup> di  
the bottom  
five strokes

店<sup>4</sup> dien  
an inn

庚<sup>1</sup> geng  
seventh stem

府<sup>3</sup> fu  
official residence  
six strokes

庠<sup>2</sup> hsiang  
a school

度<sup>4</sup> du  
a measure  
seven strokes

座<sup>4</sup> dzo  
a seat

庫<sup>4</sup> ku  
a treasury

庭<sup>2</sup> ting  
a mansion  
eight strokes

庵<sup>1</sup> an  
a monastery

庶<sup>4</sup> shu  
many, nearly

康<sup>2</sup> kang  
robust

庸<sup>2</sup> yung  
to use, merit  
nine strokes

廂<sup>1</sup> hsiang  
side room  
ten strokes

廉<sup>2</sup> lien  
cheap

廊<sup>2</sup> lang  
a porch  
eleven strokes

廚<sup>2</sup> chu  
kitchen

廟<sup>4</sup> miao  
a temple

廠<sup>3</sup> chang  
a factory

廢<sup>4</sup> fei  
to abrogate

廣<sup>3</sup> gwang  
wide  
thirteen strokes

廩<sup>3</sup> lin  
a granary  
twenty-two strokes

廳<sup>1</sup> ting  
a hall, court

## 54

延<sup>1</sup> yin  
motion

延<sup>2</sup> yen  
long

廷<sup>2</sup> ting  
a palace

建<sup>4</sup> gien  
build, robust

廻<sup>2</sup> hwei  
to return, revolve

## 55

并<sup>1</sup> gung  
clasped hands

弄<sup>4</sup> lung  
fondle, play with

弊<sup>4</sup> bi  
fraud

56

弋<sup>4</sup> ih  
a dart, shoot  
式<sup>4</sup> shī  
a pattern  
弒<sup>4</sup> shī  
to murder

57

弓<sup>1</sup> gung  
a bow  
one stroke  
弔<sup>4</sup> diao  
to suspend, con-  
dole  
引<sup>3</sup> in  
to lead  
two strokes  
弘<sup>2</sup> hung  
great  
弗<sup>2</sup> fuh  
negative, not  
three strokes  
弟<sup>4</sup> di  
younger brother  
five strokes  
弩<sup>3</sup> nu  
a bow, strong  
six strokes  
弭<sup>3</sup> mi  
repress, stop  
seven strokes  
弱<sup>4</sup> roh  
weak  
eight strokes  
張<sup>1</sup> djang  
to expand  
強<sup>2</sup> chiang  
strong, violent  
彀<sup>4</sup> gou  
enough  
彈<sup>1</sup> dan, crossbow,  
bullet  
tan<sup>2</sup>, to thrum  
fourteen strokes  
弭<sup>2</sup> mi  
universal  
彎<sup>1</sup> wan  
a bend

58

彘<sup>4</sup> chi  
pig's snout  
彙<sup>4</sup> hui  
a compendium

59

彘<sup>2</sup> shan  
flowing hair  
形<sup>2</sup> hsing  
form, appearance  
彩<sup>3</sup> tsai  
variegated  
影<sup>1</sup> djang  
brilliant, feathers  
影<sup>3</sup> ying  
a shadow

60

彳<sup>4</sup> chih  
to step  
four strokes  
仿<sup>3</sup> fang  
like, to imitate  
役<sup>4</sup> ih  
lictors  
five strokes  
徇<sup>4</sup> fuh  
resemble  
徃<sup>3</sup> bi  
him, that, the  
other  
往<sup>3</sup> wang  
go towards  
征<sup>1</sup> djeng  
punitive  
six strokes  
待<sup>4</sup> dai  
to wait for  
徇<sup>2</sup> hsün  
to follow  
徇<sup>3</sup> hen  
very, intense  
律<sup>4</sup> lüh  
law, rule  
後<sup>4</sup> hou  
afterwards  
seven strokes  
徑<sup>4</sup> ging  
a side path

徒<sup>2</sup> tu  
to follow, a dis-  
ciple  
eight strokes

得<sup>2</sup> deh  
to obtain  
徒<sup>3</sup> hsi  
remove  
從<sup>2</sup> tsung  
to follow  
御<sup>4</sup> yü  
imperial  
nine strokes  
徧<sup>4</sup> bien  
everywhere  
復<sup>4</sup> fuh  
again, repeat  
循<sup>2</sup> hsün  
follow  
ten strokes

微<sup>2</sup> wei  
minute, an atom  
twelve strokes

徵<sup>1</sup> djeng  
to levy, witness  
德<sup>2</sup> deh  
virtue  
徹<sup>4</sup> cheh  
to penetrate  
thirteen strokes  
徽<sup>1</sup> hwui  
urgent, elegant

61

心<sup>1</sup> hsin  
the heart  
one stroke  
必<sup>4</sup> bih  
must  
two strokes  
忌<sup>4</sup> gi  
jealous  
忍<sup>3</sup> ren  
to endure  
志<sup>4</sup> dji  
resolution  
忘<sup>2</sup> wang  
to forget  
忙<sup>2</sup> mang  
busy  
four strokes

- 忠**<sup>1</sup> djung *loyal*  
**快**<sup>4</sup> kwai *quick, happy*  
**念**<sup>4</sup> nien *to think, read*  
**忽**<sup>1</sup> huh *suddenly, to forget*  
**忿**<sup>4</sup> fen *anger*  
*five strokes*  
**怒**<sup>4</sup> nu *anger*  
**怕**<sup>4</sup> pa *to fear*  
**怙**<sup>4</sup> hu *presume, obstinate*  
**思**<sup>1</sup> szī *to think*  
**怠**<sup>4</sup> dai *careless, remiss*  
**怡**<sup>2</sup> i *pleasant*  
**急**<sup>2</sup> gih *hurried, anxious*  
**性**<sup>4</sup> hsing *disposition*  
**怨**<sup>4</sup> yüen *grievance, to murmur*  
**怪**<sup>4</sup> gwai *strange, uncanny*  
**怯**<sup>2</sup> chieh *to be afraid*  
**忽**<sup>1</sup> tsung *hurried*  
**怎**<sup>3</sup> dzen *why, how*  
*six strokes*  
**恆**<sup>2</sup> heng *unchanging*  
**協**<sup>2</sup> hsien *to co-operate*  
**恃**<sup>4</sup> shī *to rely on*  
**恐**<sup>3</sup> kung *startled, perhaps*  
**恕**<sup>4</sup> shu *to forgive*
- 恙**<sup>4</sup> yang *sickness*  
**恢**<sup>1</sup> hwei *extensive*  
**恤**<sup>4</sup> hsüeh *compassion*  
**恨**<sup>4</sup> hen *to hate, very*  
**恥**<sup>3</sup> chī *modesty, shame*  
**恩**<sup>1</sup> en *grace, favour*  
**恪**<sup>4</sup> keh *sincerity*  
**恬**<sup>2</sup> tien *peace*  
**恭**<sup>1</sup> gung *respectful*  
**息**<sup>2</sup> hsih *rest, to cease*  
**恰**<sup>4</sup> chiah *luckily*  
*seven strokes*  
**悄**<sup>3</sup> chiao *secretly, quietly*  
**悅**<sup>4</sup> yüeh *to be pleased*  
**悉**<sup>4</sup> hsih *minute; all*  
**悌**<sup>4</sup> di *brotherly love*  
**悍**<sup>4</sup> han *obstinate*  
**悔**<sup>3</sup> hwei *to repent*  
**悖**<sup>4</sup> bei *rebellious*  
**悞**<sup>4</sup> wu *neglect, delay*  
**悟**<sup>4</sup> wu *awake, discern*  
**患**<sup>4</sup> hwan *calamity*  
**您**<sup>2</sup> nin *you*  
*eight strokes*  
**悲**<sup>1</sup> bei *pitiful, kind*  
**悶**<sup>4</sup> men *smother, depress*  
**悼**<sup>4</sup> dao *sorrow, sympathy*
- 悽**<sup>1</sup> tsi *cruel, pitiful*  
**情**<sup>2</sup> ching *affection, appearance*  
**惑**<sup>4</sup> hwoh *suspect, delude*  
**惜**<sup>1</sup> hsih *alas! pity*  
**惟**<sup>2</sup> wei *only, but*  
**惠**<sup>4</sup> hwei *kindness, favour*  
**惡**<sup>4</sup> oh, evil } wu<sup>4</sup>, to dislike  
*nine strokes*  
**惰**<sup>4</sup> do *lazy*  
**惱**<sup>3</sup> nao *to anger*  
**想**<sup>3</sup> hsiang *to think*  
**惶**<sup>2</sup> hwang *terror*  
**惹**<sup>3</sup> rê *to provoke*  
**惻**<sup>4</sup> tseli *compassion*  
**愁**<sup>2</sup> tsou *grief*  
**愆**<sup>1</sup> chien *transgression*  
**愈**<sup>1</sup> yü *more, better*  
**復**<sup>4</sup> bih *stubborn*  
**意**<sup>4</sup> i *a thought, idea*  
**愚**<sup>2</sup> yü *foolish*  
**愛**<sup>4</sup> ai *love*  
**感**<sup>4</sup> gan *to influence*  
*ten strokes*  
**愧**<sup>4</sup> kwei *ashamed*  
**慎**<sup>4</sup> shen *careful*  
**慄**<sup>4</sup> lih *afraid*

慈<sup>2</sup> tzi  
compassionate  
慊<sup>3</sup> chien  
to regret, de-  
ficient

態<sup>4</sup> tai  
appearance  
eleven strokes

慕<sup>4</sup> mo  
to love  
慘<sup>3</sup> tsan  
grieved, pain

慙<sup>2</sup> tsan  
ashamed

慟<sup>4</sup> dung  
grieved

慢<sup>4</sup> man  
impolite, slow

慣<sup>4</sup> gwan  
accustomed

慧<sup>4</sup> hwei  
wise, wisdom

慨<sup>4</sup> gai  
affected

慮<sup>4</sup> lü  
anxiety

慰<sup>4</sup> wei  
to comfort

慶<sup>4</sup> ching  
to congratulate

慷<sup>3</sup> kang  
magnanimously

慾<sup>4</sup> yüh  
lust, passion

憂<sup>1</sup> yu  
sorrow

憎<sup>1</sup> dzeng  
to dislike

憐<sup>2</sup> lien  
pity, kind

憑<sup>2</sup> ping  
evidence

憤<sup>4</sup> fen  
exasperation

憫<sup>3</sup> min  
pity, to feel for

憲<sup>4</sup> hsien  
constitution, law  
thirteen strokes

憶<sup>4</sup> i  
to recollect

懂<sup>3</sup> dung  
to understand

勤<sup>2</sup> chin  
diligent

懇<sup>3</sup> keng  
to beseech

懈<sup>4</sup> hsiai  
lazy

應<sup>2</sup> ying  
to promise, ought

懊<sup>4</sup> ao  
to regret, vexed  
fifteen strokes

懲<sup>1</sup> cheng  
to punish  
sixteen strokes

懶<sup>3</sup> lan  
lazy

懷<sup>2</sup> hwai  
affection, think of  
seventeen strokes

懸<sup>2</sup> hsüen  
to suspend  
eighteen strokes

懼<sup>4</sup> gü  
to fear

權<sup>1</sup> hwan  
to be pleased

懿<sup>4</sup> i  
dignified  
nineteen strokes

戀<sup>4</sup> lien  
to hanker after

## 62

戈<sup>1</sup> go  
a spear  
one stroke

成<sup>2</sup> cheng  
a city

我<sup>3</sup> o  
pronoun, I

戒<sup>4</sup> giai  
to warn, threaten  
four strokes

或<sup>4</sup> hwoh  
whether, perhaps  
seven strokes

戚<sup>2</sup> chih  
relatives  
eight strokes

戮<sup>4</sup> luh  
to slaughter  
twelve strokes

戰<sup>4</sup> djan  
to fight, war

戲<sup>4</sup> hsi  
a play  
fourteen strokes

戴<sup>4</sup> dai  
wear on the head

## 63

戶<sup>4</sup> hu  
a door

戾<sup>4</sup> li  
calamity

房<sup>2</sup> fang  
a house

所<sup>3</sup> so  
a place

扁<sup>3</sup> bien  
flat, a tablet

扇<sup>4</sup> shan  
a half door

## 64

手<sup>3</sup> shou  
a hand

才<sup>2</sup> tsai  
ability  
two strokes

扑<sup>4</sup> puh  
to strike

打<sup>3</sup> da  
to hit

扔<sup>3</sup> reng  
throw away  
three strokes

扛<sup>1</sup> kang  
to carry

扞<sup>4</sup> gan  
ward off

托<sup>4</sup> toh  
carry on palm

扣<sup>4</sup> kou  
knock, rap  
four strokes

扮<sup>4</sup> ban  
to dress, personate



扶<sup>2</sup> fu  
to support  
 批<sup>1</sup> pi  
to criticise  
 承<sup>2</sup> chen  
to manage  
 技<sup>4</sup> gi  
ability  
 抄<sup>1</sup> chao  
to copy  
 扭<sup>3</sup> niu  
to twist  
 找<sup>3</sup> djao  
to find  
 把<sup>3</sup> ba  
to take  
 抑<sup>4</sup> ih  
repress, or  
 投<sup>2</sup> tou  
cast oneself upon  
 抗<sup>4</sup> kang  
carry  
 折<sup>2</sup> djeh  
break  
 抛<sup>1</sup> pao  
cast away  
 five strokes  
 披<sup>1</sup> pi  
to wrap  
 抱<sup>4</sup> bao  
embrace  
 抵<sup>3</sup> di  
to oppose  
 抹<sup>4</sup> moh  
to wipe  
 押<sup>4</sup> yah  
to hold down  
 抽<sup>1</sup> chou  
to wind  
 拂<sup>2</sup> fuh  
to repel  
 拄<sup>3</sup> dju  
to support  
 拆<sup>4</sup> cheh  
to break  
 拇<sup>3</sup> mu  
the thumb  
 拉<sup>3</sup> la  
to drag  
 拌<sup>1</sup> ban  
to mix

拏<sup>2</sup> na  
to take  
 拍<sup>4</sup> peh  
to pat  
 拒<sup>4</sup> gü  
push away  
 拐<sup>3</sup> guai  
to kidnap  
 拈<sup>1</sup> nien  
to pick up  
 拓<sup>4</sup> toh  
a fathom  
 拔<sup>4</sup> bal  
pluck up  
 托<sup>2</sup> toh  
to entrust  
 拗<sup>3</sup> ao  
twisted  
 拘<sup>1</sup> gü  
to seize  
 拙<sup>5</sup> güeh  
stupid  
 拚<sup>4</sup> pin  
to risk  
 招<sup>1</sup> djao  
to beckon  
 拜<sup>4</sup> bai  
to worship  
 six strokes  
 括<sup>4</sup> gwah  
a slap  
 拭<sup>4</sup> shi  
to wipe  
 拯<sup>3</sup> djeng  
lift, save  
 拱<sup>3</sup> gung  
fold the hands  
 拳<sup>1</sup> chüen  
the fist  
 拾<sup>2</sup> shih  
to pick up  
 拿<sup>2</sup> na  
to take  
 持<sup>2</sup> chi  
to hold  
 指<sup>3</sup> dji  
finger, to point  
 按<sup>4</sup> an  
to hold down,  
 according to  
 挖<sup>1</sup> wah  
excavate

挑<sup>1</sup> tiao  
to carry  
 seven strokes  
 挨<sup>1</sup> ai  
next to  
 挨<sup>4</sup> tso  
to repress  
 振<sup>4</sup> djen  
lift up  
 挺<sup>3</sup> ting  
stick out  
 捆<sup>3</sup> kwen  
bind  
 捉<sup>4</sup> djoh  
catch, seize  
 捐<sup>1</sup> güen  
contribute  
 捕<sup>4</sup> bu  
seize, apprehend  
 挪<sup>2</sup> no  
to move  
 挽<sup>3</sup> wan  
draw, lead  
 捧<sup>3</sup> peng  
to hold in both  
 hands  
 捨<sup>3</sup> she  
relinquish  
 捫<sup>1</sup> men  
to touch  
 捲<sup>3</sup> güen  
to roll up  
 掀<sup>1</sup> hsien  
to uncover  
 掃<sup>3</sup> sao  
to sweep  
 授<sup>4</sup> shou  
to give  
 掉<sup>4</sup> diao  
to fall down  
 掌<sup>3</sup> djang  
the palm  
 招<sup>1</sup> chiah  
grasp  
 排<sup>2</sup> pai  
spread out  
 掘<sup>4</sup> güeh  
to dig  
 掛<sup>4</sup> gwa  
to hang up  
 掠<sup>4</sup> lioh  
to rob

採 <sup>3</sup> tsai to pluck	搔 <sup>1</sup> sao to scratch	撰 <sup>4</sup> djwan choose
探 <sup>1</sup> tan feel for, spy	搖 <sup>2</sup> yao to shake	撲 <sup>2</sup> puh to strike
接 <sup>4</sup> dzieh receive, welcome	搗 <sup>3</sup> dao to pound	撒 <sup>1</sup> sah to loose thirteen strokes
控 <sup>4</sup> kung attack, accuse	搜 <sup>1</sup> sou search	擄 <sup>3</sup> lo carry off
推 <sup>1</sup> tui to push	搶 <sup>3</sup> chiang to rob, violence	擇 <sup>4</sup> dzeh choose
掩 <sup>3</sup> yen cover, hide	搬 <sup>1</sup> ban to remove	擊 <sup>4</sup> gih strike
措 <sup>4</sup> tsoh arrange nine strokes	搯 <sup>1</sup> tao drag out eleven strokes	擋 <sup>3</sup> dang oppose
揀 <sup>3</sup> gien to select	摘 <sup>2</sup> dzeh to pluck	操 <sup>1</sup> tsao grasp, drill
揆 <sup>3</sup> kwei weigh in the hand	摟 <sup>2</sup> lou to embrace	擒 <sup>2</sup> chin capture
揉 <sup>2</sup> rou to rub	摩 <sup>2</sup> mo to feel for	擔 <sup>3</sup> dan to bear
描 <sup>2</sup> miao to draw	搏 <sup>2</sup> twan make a ball	擊 <sup>5</sup> boh to break
提 <sup>2</sup> ti to lift up	摸 <sup>1</sup> mo grope, feel for	據 <sup>4</sup> gü hold, proof fourteen strokes
捏 <sup>4</sup> nieh fabricate	摹 <sup>2</sup> mo trace, copy	擠 <sup>4</sup> dzi to squeeze
插 <sup>4</sup> chiah stick in ground	摺 <sup>4</sup> djeh to fold twelve strokes	擡 <sup>2</sup> tai to carry
揚 <sup>2</sup> yang scatter	撈 <sup>2</sup> lao to take up	擬 <sup>4</sup> i to intend to
換 <sup>4</sup> hwan to exchange	撐 <sup>1</sup> tseng prop up	攔 <sup>1</sup> goh to place fifteen strokes
拚 <sup>3</sup> ban challenge, dare	撓 <sup>3</sup> naö scratch, worry	擺 <sup>3</sup> bai to arrange
握 <sup>4</sup> wuh a handful	撕 <sup>1</sup> szī to tear	擡 <sup>3</sup> lou upper story
揣 <sup>3</sup> chwai think of	捻 <sup>3</sup> nien to twist	擾 <sup>3</sup> rao to trouble
援 <sup>1</sup> yüen assist	撞 <sup>4</sup> djwang bump against	攀 <sup>1</sup> pan to scramble
揮 <sup>1</sup> hui throw away	撤 <sup>4</sup> cheh take away	擦 <sup>1</sup> tsah to rub; wipe
揭 <sup>4</sup> gieh open ten strokes	撥 <sup>4</sup> boh empty out	擄 <sup>1</sup> lo to capture
損 <sup>3</sup> sun to injure	撫 <sup>3</sup> fu support	擴 <sup>4</sup> kwoh to expand sixteen strokes
搓 <sup>1</sup> tso rub in hands	播 <sup>4</sup> bo scatter, sow	攏 <sup>3</sup> lung to embrace
	撮 <sup>4</sup> tsoh select	

攘<sup>2</sup> rang  
to steal  
攪<sup>1</sup> chan  
to mix  
攔<sup>2</sup> lan  
to hinder  
eighteen strokes

攤<sup>1</sup> tan  
a stall  
twelve strokes

攪<sup>3</sup> giao  
to agitate

65

支<sup>1</sup> djih

66

支<sup>1</sup> puh  
to lap  
two strokes

收<sup>1</sup> shou  
to receive  
three strokes

改<sup>3</sup> gai  
to change

攻<sup>1</sup> gung  
to attack  
four strokes

放<sup>4</sup> fang  
to loosen

政<sup>4</sup> djeng  
government  
five strokes

故<sup>4</sup> gu  
a reason  
six strokes

效<sup>4</sup> hsiao  
to imitate  
seven strokes

敍<sup>4</sup> hsü  
to relate

教<sup>1</sup> giao  
to teach

敏<sup>3</sup> min  
clever

救<sup>4</sup> giu  
to save

敗<sup>1</sup> bai  
defeated  
eight strokes

敝<sup>4</sup> bi  
inferior

敢<sup>3</sup> gan  
to dare

散<sup>4</sup> san  
to scatter

敦<sup>1</sup> dun  
honest  
nine strokes

敬<sup>4</sup> ging  
to reverence  
ten strokes

敲<sup>1</sup> giao  
to knock  
eleven strokes

敵<sup>2</sup> dih  
an enemy

敷<sup>1</sup> fu  
diffuse

數<sup>4</sup> shu  
a number  
twelve strokes

整<sup>3</sup> djeng  
to rectify

斂<sup>3</sup> lien  
to collect  
fourteen strokes

斃<sup>4</sup> bi  
to die

67

文<sup>2</sup> wen  
letters  
seven strokes

斌<sup>1</sup> bin  
elegant  
eight strokes

班<sup>1</sup> ban  
a class

68

斗<sup>3</sup> dou  
a bushel  
six strokes

料<sup>2</sup> liao  
materials  
seven strokes

斜<sup>2</sup> hsie  
deflected

斟<sup>1</sup> djeng  
deliberate

69

斤<sup>1</sup> gin  
an axe, a pound  
one stroke

斥<sup>4</sup> chih  
to destroy  
four strokes

斧<sup>3</sup> fu  
an axe  
seven strokes

斬<sup>3</sup> djan  
to decapitate  
eight strokes

斯<sup>1</sup> szī  
this  
nine strokes

新<sup>1</sup> hsin  
new  
fourteen strokes

斷<sup>4</sup> dwan  
to break off

70

方<sup>1</sup> fang  
square  
four strokes

於<sup>2</sup> yü  
a particle  
five strokes

施<sup>1</sup> shī  
to bestow  
six strokes

旁<sup>2</sup> pang  
the side

旅<sup>3</sup> lü  
a traveller  
seven strokes

旋<sup>2</sup> hsüen  
to revolve

族<sup>2</sup> dzuh  
a tribe  
ten strokes

旗<sup>2</sup> chi  
a flag

71

无<sup>2</sup> wu  
not  
seven strokes

既<sup>4</sup> gi  
since

72

日 rih  
the sun  
one stroke

旦 dan  
sunrise  
two strokes

旨 dji  
will

早 dza  
early

旬 hsün  
ten days

旱 hau  
drought  
four strokes

旺 wang  
to flourish

昂 ang  
exalted

昆 kwen  
elder brother

昇 sheng  
to ascend

昌 chang  
to flourish

明 ming  
clear

昏 hwen  
dull, clouded

易 ih  
easy, to change

昔 hsih  
formerly  
five strokes

星 hsing  
a star

春 chwen  
spring

昧 mei  
darkened

昨 dzoh  
yesterday

昭 djao  
bright

是 shi  
verb to be  
six strokes

時 shi  
time

晃 huang  
dazzling

晏 yen  
a feast

晌 shang  
noon  
seven strokes

晚 wan  
evening

晝 djou  
day-time

晦 hwei  
obscure

晨 chen  
morning  
eight strokes

普 pu  
universal

景 ging  
brilliant

晴 ching  
clear

晷 gwei  
a sun-dial

智 dji  
wisdom  
nine strokes

暇 hsia  
leisure

暈 yün  
giddy

暑 shu  
the dog days

暗 an  
dark  
ten strokes

暢 chang  
joy  
eleven strokes

暫 dzan  
temporary

暮 mo  
evening

暴 bao  
fierce  
twelve strokes

曆 li  
to pass over

曉 hsiao  
enlighten  
fourteen strokes

蒙 meng  
dark

曜 yao  
glorious, a star  
fifteen strokes

曠 kwang  
wilderness  
nineteen strokes

曬 shai  
to sun

73

日 yüeh  
to speak  
two strokes

曲 chüh  
crooked  
three strokes

更 geng  
to change  
six strokes

書 shu  
a book  
eight strokes

曾 tseng  
previously

替 ti  
to substitute

最 dzui  
very

會 hwei  
to congregate

74

月 yüeh  
the moon  
two strokes

有 yu  
to have  
four strokes

朋 peng  
a friend

服 fuh  
to serve  
six strokes

朔 soh  
first day of moon

朗 lang  
bright

望<sup>4</sup> wang  
full moon  
eight strokes

朝<sup>1</sup> { djao  
morning

期<sup>2</sup> { chao  
the court

期<sup>2</sup> chi  
a season

75

木<sup>1</sup> muh  
a tree  
one stroke

未<sup>4</sup> wei  
not yet

本<sup>3</sup> ben  
a root, origin

札<sup>1</sup> djah  
despatch

末<sup>4</sup> moh  
end, last  
three strokes

朱<sup>1</sup> dju  
red

朽<sup>3</sup> hsiu  
rotten  
three strokes

李<sup>3</sup> li  
plum tree

杏<sup>1</sup> hsing  
apricot

材<sup>2</sup> tsai  
timber

村<sup>1</sup> tswen  
a village

杖<sup>4</sup> djang  
a staff

杜<sup>4</sup> du  
to stop up

束<sup>4</sup> shuh  
to bind, tie  
four strokes

杪<sup>1</sup> miao  
tip, a moment

杭<sup>2</sup> hang  
to sail, a boat

杯<sup>1</sup> bei  
a cup

東<sup>1</sup> dung  
east

松<sup>1</sup> sung  
fir tree

板<sup>3</sup> ban  
a board

枉<sup>3</sup> wang  
bent, wrong

枕<sup>3</sup> djen  
pillow

林<sup>2</sup> lin  
a forest

枚<sup>2</sup> mei  
one piece

果<sup>3</sup> go  
certainly

枝<sup>1</sup> dji  
a branch

架<sup>4</sup> gia  
a frame

柄<sup>4</sup> bing  
a handle

柏<sup>3</sup> beh  
cedar

某<sup>3</sup> mou  
a certain one

柑<sup>1</sup> gan  
the orange

染<sup>3</sup> ran  
to dye

柔<sup>2</sup> rou  
pliant

查<sup>2</sup> cha  
to search

柩<sup>4</sup> giu  
a coffin

柰<sup>4</sup> nai  
no alternative

柱<sup>4</sup> dju  
a pillar

柳<sup>3</sup> liu  
the willow

柴<sup>2</sup> chai  
firewood

柵<sup>2</sup> djah  
fence  
six strokes

栖<sup>1</sup> hsi  
to perch

栗<sup>4</sup> lih  
chestnut

校<sup>4</sup> { giao, to compare  
hsiao, a school

根<sup>1</sup> gen  
a root

格<sup>2</sup> geh  
a rule

栽<sup>1</sup> dzai  
to plant

桃<sup>2</sup> tao  
a peach

案<sup>4</sup> an  
a table

桑<sup>1</sup> sang  
the mulberry  
seven strokes

桶<sup>3</sup> tung  
a bucket

梁<sup>2</sup> liang  
a beam

梅<sup>2</sup> mei  
a plum

梗<sup>3</sup> geng  
to obstruct

條<sup>2</sup> tiao  
a wand, length

梨<sup>2</sup> li  
pear tree

梭<sup>1</sup> so  
a shuttle

梯<sup>1</sup> ti  
a ladder

械<sup>4</sup> giai  
weapons

梳<sup>1</sup> su } to comb

桿<sup>3</sup> shu }  
gan  
club, staff  
eight strokes

犁<sup>2</sup> li  
a plough

棄<sup>4</sup> chi  
to reject

棉<sup>2</sup> mien  
cotton

棒<sup>3</sup> bang  
a club

棗<sup>3</sup> dzao  
a date tree

棘<sup>4</sup> gih  
thorns

棚<sup>2</sup> peng  
a stockade

棟<sup>4</sup> dung  
a beam

棠<sup>2</sup> tang  
the crab-apple

棧<sup>4</sup> djan  
a warehouse

森<sup>1</sup> sen  
gloomy

棲<sup>1</sup> hsi  
to roost

棹<sup>1</sup> djoh  
table

棺<sup>1</sup> gwan  
a coffin

椅<sup>3</sup> i  
a chair

棍<sup>4</sup> gwen  
a club  
nine strokes

椶<sup>1</sup> dzung  
a palm

楊<sup>2</sup> yang  
the willow

楚<sup>3</sup> tsu  
plain, coarse

楣<sup>2</sup> mei  
a lintel

業<sup>4</sup> yeh  
an industry

極<sup>2</sup> gih  
extreme

楷<sup>3</sup> chiai  
pattern  
ten strokes

榜<sup>3</sup> bang  
notice board

穀<sup>3</sup> guh  
grain

榮<sup>2</sup> yung  
glory

榻<sup>4</sup> tah  
bed, sofa

槁<sup>3</sup> geh  
separate

構<sup>4</sup> gou  
construct

槍<sup>1</sup> Chiang  
a spear

槐<sup>2</sup> hwai  
the ash  
eleven strokes

槳<sup>3</sup> dziang  
an oar

槽<sup>2</sup> tsao  
a trough

樂<sup>4</sup> loh  
happiness

樓<sup>2</sup> lou  
upper story

標<sup>1</sup> biao  
standard

樟<sup>1</sup> djang  
camphor tree

模<sup>1</sup> mo  
a pattern

樣<sup>4</sup> yang  
a kind

概<sup>4</sup> gai  
generally  
twelve strokes

樸<sup>4</sup> puh  
honest

樹<sup>4</sup> shu  
a tree

橋<sup>2</sup> chiao  
a bridge

凳<sup>4</sup> deng  
a stool

機<sup>1</sup> gi  
piston, machine

橡<sup>4</sup> hsiang  
oak

橫<sup>2</sup> hweng  
crosswise, perversive  
thirteen strokes

檀<sup>2</sup> tan  
sandalwood

檢<sup>2</sup> gien  
restriction, model

櫃<sup>4</sup> gwei  
a cupboard  
fifteen strokes

櫛<sup>2</sup> dzieh  
a comb

欄<sup>2</sup> lan  
a railing

權<sup>2</sup> chüen  
power

欖<sup>3</sup> lan  
olive tree

欠<sup>2</sup> chien  
to owe  
two strokes

次<sup>4</sup> tsī  
next in order  
four strokes

欣<sup>1</sup> hsin  
pleased  
six strokes

欲<sup>4</sup> yüh  
to desire

欸<sup>3</sup> kwan  
expenditure,  
liberal  
eight strokes

欺<sup>1</sup> chi  
to cheat

欽<sup>1</sup> chin  
imperial

歆<sup>1</sup> hsih  
to rest  
ten strokes

歉<sup>4</sup> chieh  
be ashamed

歌<sup>1</sup> go  
a song  
eleven strokes

歎<sup>4</sup> tan  
to sigh

歐<sup>1</sup> ou  
to vomit  
eighteen strokes

歡<sup>1</sup> hwan  
pleased

77

止<sup>1</sup> dji  
to stop  
one stroke

正<sup>4</sup> djeng  
upright  
two strokes

此<sup>3</sup> tsī  
this  
three strokes

步<sup>4</sup> bu  
a step  
four strokes

武<sup>3</sup> wu  
military  
twelve strokes

歷<sup>4</sup> lih  
to pass over  
fourteen strokes

76

歸<sup>1</sup> gwei  
to return

78

歹<sup>1</sup> dai  
vicious  
two strokes

死<sup>3</sup> szī  
to die  
four strokes

歿<sup>4</sup> muh  
to be dead

歿<sup>3</sup> yao  
to die young  
five strokes

殃<sup>1</sup> yang  
calamity

殆<sup>4</sup> dai  
very, exhausted  
six strokes

殉<sup>4</sup> hsün  
desire, die for

殊<sup>2</sup> shu  
to kill, exceed  
eight strokes

殘<sup>2</sup> tsan  
to injure

殞<sup>3</sup> yün  
to die  
thirteen strokes

殮<sup>4</sup> lien  
to encoffin  
fourteen strokes

殯<sup>4</sup> bin  
funeral

79

笏<sup>1</sup> shu  
a quarter-staff  
five strokes

段<sup>4</sup> dwan  
a section  
six strokes

殷<sup>1</sup> yin  
sincere  
seven strokes

殺<sup>4</sup> shah  
to kill

殼<sup>4</sup> koh  
husk  
nine strokes

殿<sup>4</sup> dien  
a temple

毀<sup>3</sup> hui  
break, destroy  
eleven strokes

毅<sup>4</sup> i  
brave

毆<sup>3</sup> ou  
to beat

80

毋<sup>2</sup> wu  
a negative

母<sup>3</sup> mu  
mother  
three strokes

每<sup>3</sup> mei  
each  
four strokes

毒<sup>2</sup> duh  
poison

81

比<sup>1</sup> bi  
compare

82

毛<sup>2</sup> mao  
hair, fur  
five strokes

毡<sup>1</sup> djan  
felt  
six strokes

毫<sup>2</sup> hao  
tip of a hair  
eight strokes

毯<sup>3</sup> tan  
a carpet  
thirteen strokes

氈<sup>1</sup> djan  
felt

83

氏<sup>4</sup> shī  
a name

民<sup>2</sup> min  
people

氓<sup>2</sup> meng  
vagabonds

84

气<sup>1</sup> chi  
vapour

氛<sup>1</sup> fen  
vapour

氣<sup>4</sup> chi  
breath, temper

85

水<sup>1</sup> shui  
water

冰<sup>1</sup> bing  
ice

永<sup>3</sup> yung  
eternal

two strokes

汁<sup>1</sup> djih  
juice

求<sup>2</sup> chiu  
to beseech

three strokes

汎<sup>4</sup> fan  
an expanse

汗<sup>1</sup> wu  
dirty

汗<sup>4</sup> han  
drought

汛<sup>4</sup> hsün  
to patrol

汝<sup>3</sup> rü  
pronoun, you

汞<sup>3</sup> hung  
cinnabar

江<sup>1</sup> giang  
a river

池<sup>2</sup> chí  
a pool  
four strokes

汪<sup>1</sup> wang  
the ocean

汰<sup>4</sup> tai  
to eliminate

汲<sup>1</sup> gih  
draw water

汴<sup>4</sup> bien  
name of river

決<sup>2</sup> güeh  
decide, certainly

汾<sup>1</sup> fen  
a river

沈<sup>2</sup> chen  
*to sink*  
 沐<sup>4</sup> muh  
*to bathe*  
 沒<sup>4</sup> muh  
*disappear, not*  
 冲<sup>1</sup> chung  
*dash against*  
 沙<sup>1</sup> sha  
*sand*  
 沛<sup>4</sup> pei  
*soaking*  
*five strokes*  
 沫<sup>4</sup> moh  
*froth*  
 河<sup>2</sup> ho  
*a river*  
 沸<sup>4</sup> fuh  
*boiling*  
 油<sup>2</sup> yu  
*oil*  
 治<sup>4</sup> dji  
*to govern*  
 沽<sup>1</sup> gu  
*to buy*  
 沾<sup>1</sup> djan  
*to encroach*  
 沿<sup>2</sup> yen  
*follow course  
of R.*  
 况<sup>4</sup> kwang  
*moreover*  
 泄<sup>4</sup> i  
*to leak*  
 泉<sup>2</sup> tsüen  
*a fountain*  
 泊<sup>2</sup> beh  
*to anchor*  
 法<sup>1</sup> fah  
*a law*  
 泗<sup>4</sup> szī  
*a river*  
 泛<sup>4</sup> fan  
*a flood*  
 泡<sup>4</sup> pao  
*a bubble*  
 波<sup>1</sup> bo  
*a wave*  
 泣<sup>4</sup> chih  
*to sob*  
 泥<sup>2</sup> ni  
*mud*

注<sup>4</sup> dju  
*attention*  
 泮<sup>4</sup> pan  
*pool*  
 泯<sup>3</sup> min  
*a river*  
 泰<sup>4</sup> tai  
*exalted*  
*six strokes*  
 洋<sup>2</sup> yang  
*ocean, foreign*  
 洒<sup>3</sup> sa  
*scatter water*  
 洗<sup>3</sup> hsi  
*to wash*  
 洛<sup>4</sup> loh  
*a river*  
 洞<sup>4</sup> dung  
*a cave*  
 津<sup>1</sup> dzin  
*a ford*  
 洩<sup>4</sup> hsieh  
*to leak*  
 洪<sup>2</sup> hung  
*vast*  
 洲<sup>1</sup> djou  
*an island, con-  
tinent*  
 活<sup>2</sup> hoh  
*living*  
 洽<sup>4</sup> hsiah  
*mix, harmoniz-*  
 派<sup>4</sup> pai  
*tribe, to send*  
*seven strokes*  
 流<sup>2</sup> liu  
*to flow*  
 浙<sup>4</sup> djeh  
*a river*  
 淳<sup>4</sup> poh  
*full, bursting*  
 浦<sup>3</sup> pu  
*a creek*  
 浩<sup>4</sup> hao  
*vast*  
 浪<sup>4</sup> lang  
*a wave*  
 浮<sup>2</sup> fou  
*float*  
 浴<sup>4</sup> yuh  
*bathe*

海<sup>3</sup> hai  
*sea*  
 浸<sup>4</sup> dzin  
*soak, immerse*  
 涇<sup>1</sup> ging  
*a river*  
 消<sup>1</sup> hsiao  
*melt*  
 涉<sup>4</sup> sheh  
*ford, involve*  
 涎<sup>2</sup> yen  
*saliva*  
 涕<sup>4</sup> ti  
*to weep*  
*eight strokes*  
 涯<sup>2</sup> yai  
*a bank*  
 液<sup>4</sup> ih  
*secretions*  
 涵<sup>2</sup> han  
*to contain*  
 涸<sup>4</sup> heh  
*to dry up*  
 涼<sup>2</sup> liang  
*cool*  
 浙<sup>4</sup> djeh  
*a river*  
 淆<sup>2</sup> yao  
*muddy, mixed*  
 淋<sup>2</sup> lin  
*to drip*  
 淑<sup>4</sup> shuh  
*pure*  
 淒<sup>1</sup> tsi  
*freezing, cruel*  
 淘<sup>2</sup> tao  
*wash, eliminate*  
 淚<sup>4</sup> lei  
*tears*  
 淡<sup>4</sup> dan  
*insipid*  
 淤<sup>1</sup> yü  
*sill*  
 淨<sup>4</sup> dzing  
*pure*  
 淪<sup>2</sup> lwén  
*lost*  
 淮<sup>2</sup> hwai  
*river*  
 淫<sup>2</sup> yin  
*fornication*



- 深<sup>1</sup> shen  
*deep*  
 淵<sup>1</sup> yüen  
*deep pool*  
 混<sup>4</sup> hwen  
*muddy, chaotic*  
 清<sup>1</sup> tsing  
*clear*  
 淹<sup>1</sup> yen  
*drowned*  
 淺<sup>3</sup> chien  
*shallow*  
 添<sup>1</sup> tien  
*to add to*  
 nine strokes  
 減<sup>3</sup> gien  
*reduce*  
 渠<sup>2</sup> chü  
*a ditch*  
 渡<sup>4</sup> du  
*to ferry*  
 溫<sup>1</sup> wen  
*warm*  
 測<sup>4</sup> tseh  
*to measure*  
 滑<sup>4</sup> wei  
*a river*  
 港<sup>3</sup> giang  
*a harbour*  
 渴<sup>3</sup> koh  
*thirsty*  
 游<sup>2</sup> yu  
*to ramble*  
 渺<sup>3</sup> miao  
*vast, vague*  
 渾<sup>2</sup> hwen  
*confused, the whole*  
 湃<sup>4</sup> bai  
*to splash*  
 湊<sup>4</sup> tsou  
*collect*  
 湖<sup>2</sup> hu  
*a lake*  
 湘<sup>1</sup> hsiang  
*a river*  
 湛<sup>4</sup> djan  
*clear*  
 涅<sup>1</sup> nieh  
*traverse, defile*  
 湧<sup>3</sup> yung  
*spout forth*
- 湯<sup>1</sup> tang  
*soup*  
 ten strokes  
 匯<sup>4</sup> hwei  
*waters meeting*  
 源<sup>2</sup> yüen  
*a fountain, origin*  
 準<sup>3</sup> djwen  
*to grant*  
 溝<sup>1</sup> gou  
*a drain*  
 溜<sup>4</sup> liu  
*slippery*  
 溢<sup>4</sup> ih  
*to overflow*  
 溪<sup>1</sup> hsi  
*a stream*  
 溯<sup>4</sup> su  
*ascend the stream*  
 溺<sup>4</sup> nih  
*to drown*  
 涇<sup>1</sup> shih  
*wet*  
 滅<sup>4</sup> mieh  
*destroy*  
 滇<sup>1</sup> dien  
*a river*  
 滋<sup>1</sup> dzi  
*to soak*  
 滌<sup>2</sup> dih  
*to wash*  
 滑<sup>2</sup> hwah  
*slippery*  
 滓<sup>2</sup> dzi  
*dregs*  
 滕<sup>2</sup> deng  
*bubbling up*  
 eleven strokes  
 滴<sup>1</sup> dih  
*a drop*  
 滸<sup>3</sup> hu  
*a lake*  
 滿<sup>3</sup> man  
*full*  
 漁<sup>2</sup> yü  
*to fish*  
 漂<sup>1</sup> piao  
*to float*  
 漆<sup>1</sup> chih  
*varnish*
- 漏<sup>4</sup> lou  
*to strain*  
 演<sup>3</sup> yen  
*to arrange*  
 漕<sup>2</sup> tsao  
*tribute*  
 漠<sup>4</sup> moli  
*a desert*  
 漢<sup>4</sup> han  
*a river*  
 漩<sup>2</sup> hsüen  
*a whirlpool*  
 漫<sup>4</sup> man  
*extensive*  
 漬<sup>4</sup> dzi  
*soaked*  
 漲<sup>4</sup> djang  
*increase*  
 漸<sup>1</sup> dzien  
*gradually*  
 漿<sup>1</sup> djiang  
*soy*  
 twelve strokes  
 潑<sup>1</sup> poh  
*empty out*  
 潔<sup>2</sup> gieh  
*pure*  
 潤<sup>4</sup> rwen  
*to moisten*  
 潦<sup>3</sup> lao  
*a flood*  
 潭<sup>2</sup> tan  
*a pool*  
 潮<sup>2</sup> chao  
*flood tide*  
 潰<sup>4</sup> kwei  
*debacle*  
 澄<sup>2</sup> deng  
*to cleanse*  
 澆<sup>1</sup> giao  
*to sprinkle*  
 澈<sup>4</sup> cheh  
*limpid*  
 twelve strokes  
 澡<sup>3</sup> dzao  
*bath*  
 澤<sup>2</sup> dzeh  
*a marsh*  
 激<sup>1</sup> gil  
*impetuous*  
 濁<sup>2</sup> djoh  
*filthy*

濃 <sup>2</sup>	nung <i>thick</i> fourteen strokes	炭 <sup>4</sup>	tan <i>charcoal</i>	煞 <sup>4</sup>	shah <i>very</i>
濕 <sup>1</sup>	shih <i>wet</i>	炮 <sup>2</sup>	pao <i>to roast</i> six strokes	焰 <sup>4</sup>	yen <i>flame, glare</i>
濟 <sup>1</sup>	tsi <i> ferry, help</i>	烈 <sup>4</sup>	lieh <i>white heat</i>	煤 <sup>2</sup>	mei <i>coal</i>
濤 <sup>2</sup>	tao <i>billows</i>	烏 <sup>1</sup>	wu <i>black</i>	煥 <sup>4</sup>	hwan <i>flaming</i>
濫 <sup>1</sup>	lan <i>excessive</i>	烘 <sup>1</sup>	hung <i>to warm</i>	照 <sup>1</sup>	djao <i>bright, clear</i>
濯 <sup>2</sup>	djoh <i>purify</i>	烙 <sup>4</sup>	loh <i>to brand</i>	煨 <sup>1</sup>	wei <i>cook, boil</i>
濱 <sup>1</sup>	bin <i>coast</i> fifteen strokes	烤 <sup>3</sup>	kao <i>bake, roast</i> seven strokes	煩 <sup>2</sup>	fan <i>to trouble</i>
濺 <sup>4</sup>	gien <i>splashed</i>	烹 <sup>1</sup>	peng <i>to cook</i>	煽 <sup>1</sup>	shan <i>to flame, excite</i>
瀆 <sup>5</sup>	duh <i>to defile</i>	烽 <sup>1</sup>	feng <i>a beacon</i>	熄 <sup>1</sup>	hsih <i>extinguish</i>
瀑 <sup>4</sup>	bao <i>a waterfall</i> sixteen strokes	焉 <sup>1</sup>	yen <i>a particle inter-rogative</i> eight strokes	熊 <sup>2</sup>	hsiung <i>a bear</i>
灌 <sup>4</sup>	gwan <i>to water</i>	焙 <sup>4</sup>	bei <i>to heal</i>	熏 <sup>1</sup>	hsün <i>incense, merit</i>
灘 <sup>1</sup>	tan <i>shoal</i>	焚 <sup>2</sup>	fen <i>to burn up</i>	熟 <sup>2</sup>	shuh <i>cooked, ripe</i>
	86	無 <sup>2</sup>	wu <i>without</i>	熬 <sup>2</sup>	ao <i>to simmer</i>
火	ho <i>fire</i> two strokes	焦 <sup>1</sup>	giao <i>scorched, vexed</i>	熱 <sup>4</sup>	reh <i>hot</i> twelve strokes
灰	hwei <i>ashes</i> three strokes	然 <sup>2</sup>	ran <i>but, neverthe- less</i> nine strokes	熾 <sup>4</sup>	chih <i>a blaze</i>
灼 <sup>2</sup>	shoh <i>burn, clean</i>	煨 <sup>4</sup>	dwan <i>to refine</i>	燈 <sup>1</sup>	deng <i>a lamp</i>
災 <sup>1</sup>	dzai <i>calamity</i> four strokes	輝 <sup>1</sup>	hwei <i>brilliant</i>	燉 <sup>4</sup>	dwen <i>to stew</i>
炊 <sup>1</sup>	chui <i>to boil</i>	煌 <sup>2</sup>	hwang <i>bright</i>	燎 <sup>4</sup>	liao <i>beacon</i>
炎 <sup>2</sup>	yen <i>hot</i>	煎 <sup>1</sup>	dzien <i>to fry</i>	燒 <sup>1</sup>	shao <i>to burn</i>
炒 <sup>3</sup>	chao <i>to roast</i>	煮 <sup>2</sup>	hwang <i>bright</i>	燕 <sup>4</sup>	yen <i>the swallow</i>
炕 <sup>4</sup>	kang <i>a brick bed</i>	煮 <sup>3</sup>	dju <i>to boil</i>	燃 <sup>2</sup>	ran <i>to scorch</i> thirteen strokes
炙 <sup>4</sup>	djih <i>to broil</i> five strokes	熙 <sup>1</sup>	hsi <i>flourishing</i>	營 <sup>2</sup>	ying <i>camp, to plan</i>
		燄 <sup>3</sup>	nwan <i>warm</i>	燥 <sup>4</sup>	dzao <i>very hot</i>
		煙 <sup>1</sup>	yen <i>smoke</i>	燦 <sup>4</sup>	tsan <i>shining</i>
				燭 <sup>2</sup>	djuh <i>a candle</i>

燻<sup>1</sup> hsün  
to fumigate  
燼<sup>4</sup> dzin  
ashes  
爆<sup>4</sup> bao  
fire-crackers  
爐<sup>2</sup> lu  
stove  
seventeen strokes

爛<sup>4</sup> lan  
over-cooked  
twenty-five strokes  
爨<sup>4</sup> tsuan  
a furnace

## 87

爪<sup>3</sup> djao  
talons  
four strokes

爬<sup>2</sup> pa  
to creep  
爭<sup>1</sup> dzeng  
to strive  
five strokes

爲<sup>2</sup> wei  
to be, to do  
fourteen strokes

爵<sup>2</sup> dzioh  
nobility

## 88

父<sup>4</sup> fu  
father

爸<sup>1</sup> ba  
papá  
six strokes

爹<sup>1</sup> die  
father  
nine strokes

爺<sup>2</sup> ye  
grandfather, an  
official

## 89

交<sup>1</sup> yao  
crosswise  
爽<sup>3</sup> shwang  
lively

爾<sup>3</sup> er  
pronoun, you

## 90

冪<sup>1</sup> chiang  
revised

牀<sup>2</sup> chwang  
a bed

牆<sup>2</sup> chiang  
a wall

## 91

片<sup>4</sup> pien  
a splinter

版<sup>3</sup> ban  
a board

牌<sup>2</sup> pai  
a signboard

牒<sup>2</sup> dieh  
a despatch

牕<sup>1</sup> chwang  
a window

牘<sup>2</sup> duh  
a letter

## 92

牙<sup>2</sup> ya  
a molar

## 93

牛<sup>2</sup> niu  
an ox  
two strokes

牝<sup>3</sup> pin  
female  
three strokes

牡<sup>3</sup> mou  
male

牢<sup>2</sup> lao  
a prison  
four strokes

牧<sup>4</sup> muh  
a shepherd

物<sup>4</sup> wuh  
a thing  
five strokes

牯<sup>3</sup> gu  
a bull

牲<sup>1</sup> seng  
animals

牴<sup>3</sup> di  
to butt  
six strokes

特<sup>4</sup> teh  
specially  
seven strokes

牽<sup>1</sup> chien  
to lead

犀<sup>1</sup> hsi  
rhinoceros

犁<sup>2</sup> li  
to plough  
ten strokes

犒<sup>4</sup> kao  
a reward  
fifteen strokes

犢<sup>2</sup> duh  
a calf  
sixteen strokes

犧<sup>1</sup> hsi  
to sacrifice

## 94

犬<sup>1</sup> chüen  
a dog  
two strokes

犯<sup>4</sup> fan  
to transgress  
four strokes

狀<sup>4</sup> djwang  
appearance

狂<sup>2</sup> kwang  
madness

狄<sup>2</sup> dih  
savage tribe  
five strokes

狎<sup>2</sup> hsial  
dalliance

狐<sup>2</sup> hu  
a fox

狗<sup>3</sup> gou  
a dog

狩<sup>4</sup> shou  
to hunt  
seven strokes

狸<sup>2</sup> li  
a fox

狼<sup>2</sup> lang  
a wolf

狽<sup>4</sup> bei  
demoralized  
eight strokes

猖<sup>1</sup> chang  
vicious

猛<sup>3</sup> meng  
fierce  
猜<sup>1</sup> tsai  
to guess  
nine strokes

猩<sup>1</sup> hsing  
a monkey

猪<sup>1</sup> dju  
a pig

猫<sup>2</sup> mao  
a cat

猴<sup>1</sup> hou  
monkey

猶<sup>2</sup> yu  
to hesitate  
ten strokes

猾<sup>2</sup> hwah  
tricky

𪗇<sup>1</sup> dai  
silly

猿<sup>2</sup> yüen  
a baboon

獄<sup>4</sup> yüh  
a prison, hell

獅<sup>1</sup> szi  
a lion  
eleven strokes

獐<sup>1</sup> djang  
a deer  
twelve strokes

獨<sup>2</sup> duh  
alone  
fourteen strokes

獲<sup>4</sup> hwoh  
to capture  
fifteen strokes

獵<sup>4</sup> lieh  
to hunt

獸<sup>4</sup> shou  
animal  
sixteen strokes

獺<sup>3</sup> tah  
an otter

獻<sup>4</sup> hsien  
to offer

## 95

玄<sup>2</sup> hsüen  
black

率<sup>4</sup> shwai, to lead  
lüh, a limit

## 96

玉<sup>1</sup> yüh  
a gem  
王<sup>2</sup> wang  
king  
three strokes

玩<sup>4</sup> wan  
a plaything  
five strokes

玲<sup>2</sup> ling  
tinkling

玳<sup>1</sup> dai  
a gem

玷<sup>4</sup> dien  
a blemish

玼<sup>2</sup> tzi  
a flaw

珀<sup>4</sup> peh  
amber

珊<sup>1</sup> shan  
coral

珍<sup>1</sup> djen  
pearls

玻<sup>1</sup> bo  
glass  
six strokes

珠<sup>1</sup> dju  
a pearl

珪<sup>1</sup> gwei  
a sceptre

班<sup>1</sup> ban  
a class

珮<sup>4</sup> pei  
to wear  
seven strokes

現<sup>4</sup> hsien  
to manifest

球<sup>2</sup> chiu  
a ball

理<sup>3</sup> li  
reason  
eight strokes

琢<sup>2</sup> djoh  
to cut gems

琥<sup>3</sup> hu  
amber

琴<sup>2</sup> chin  
a harp

琶<sup>1</sup> ba  
a guitar  
nine strokes

瑙<sup>3</sup> nao  
agate

瑕<sup>2</sup> hsia  
a flaw

瑚<sup>2</sup> hu  
coral

瑞<sup>4</sup> shui  
auspicious

瑟<sup>4</sup> seh  
a flute  
ten strokes

瑣<sup>3</sup> so  
fragments

瑰<sup>4</sup> gwei  
jasper  
eleven strokes

璃<sup>2</sup> li  
glass  
thirteen strokes

璧<sup>4</sup> bih  
a seal

環<sup>2</sup> hwan  
a ring  
fourteen strokes

璽<sup>3</sup> hsi  
the Imperial seal

## 97

瓜<sup>1</sup> gwa  
a melon  
eleven strokes

瓠<sup>2</sup> piao  
a gourd  
fourteen strokes

瓣<sup>4</sup> ban  
section of an  
orange  
seventeen strokes

瓢<sup>2</sup> rang  
pith, core

## 98

瓦<sup>3</sup> wa  
a tile  
seven strokes

瓶<sup>2</sup> ping  
a bottle  
nine strokes

甄<sup>1</sup> djen  
to separate

甌<sup>1</sup> djwan  
a brick  
thirteen strokes

甕<sup>4</sup> wong  
a jar

99

甘<sup>1</sup> gan  
sweet  
four strokes

甚<sup>4</sup> shen  
very  
six strokes

甜<sup>2</sup> tien  
sweet

100

生<sup>1</sup> seng  
life  
six strokes

產<sup>3</sup> chan  
give birth to  
seven strokes

甥<sup>1</sup> seng  
maternal nephew

甦<sup>1</sup> su  
rejuvenate

101

用<sup>4</sup> yung  
use  
two strokes

甫<sup>3</sup> fu  
begin

102

田<sup>2</sup> tien  
a field

由<sup>2</sup> yu  
from

甲<sup>3</sup> giah  
the first

申<sup>1</sup> shen  
to explain  
two strokes

男<sup>2</sup> nan  
male  
four strokes

界<sup>4</sup> giah  
frontier,

畏<sup>4</sup> wei  
to fear  
five strokes

畔<sup>4</sup> ban  
a boundary

留<sup>2</sup> liu  
to detain

畜<sup>4</sup> chuh  
animals

畝<sup>3</sup> mou  
an acre  
six strokes

畢<sup>2</sup> bih  
finished

略<sup>2</sup> lioh  
somewhat  
seven strokes

番<sup>1</sup> fan  
barbarian

畫<sup>4</sup> hwa  
paint, draw

異<sup>4</sup> i  
strange, dif-  
ferent

當<sup>1</sup> dang  
ought, to pawn  
fourteen strokes

疆<sup>1</sup> giang  
a boundary  
sixteen strokes

疊<sup>2</sup> diel  
piled up

103

疋<sup>1</sup> pih  
a roll of cloth  
seven strokes

疏<sup>1</sup> su  
wide, distant  
nine strokes

疑<sup>2</sup> i  
to doubt

104

疒<sup>1</sup> nih  
a disease  
three strokes

疝<sup>4</sup> shan  
hernia

疥<sup>4</sup> giah  
itch

疫<sup>4</sup> ih  
pestilence  
five strokes

疲<sup>2</sup> pi  
wearied

疵<sup>2</sup> tzi  
fault, flaw

疹<sup>3</sup> djen  
spots, rash

疽<sup>1</sup> dzü  
ulcer

疾<sup>2</sup> dzih  
sickness

病<sup>4</sup> bing  
disease

症<sup>4</sup> djeng  
disease  
six strokes

痊<sup>2</sup> tsüen  
cured

痔<sup>4</sup> chi  
hemorrhoids

疼<sup>2</sup> teng  
pain, love

痲<sup>4</sup> mei  
bad luck

痕<sup>2</sup> hen  
a scar

痛<sup>4</sup> tung  
painful

痞<sup>3</sup> pi  
constipation

痢<sup>4</sup> li  
dysentery  
eight strokes

痰<sup>2</sup> tan  
mucous  
nine strokes

瘳<sup>4</sup> yü  
convalescent

瘋<sup>1</sup> feng  
mad

ten strokes

瘠<sup>2</sup> dzih  
lean, thin

瘰<sup>1</sup> ban  
an eruption

瘤<sup>2</sup> liu  
a wen

瘧<sup>4</sup> nioh  
fever

瘦<sup>4</sup> sou  
lean, thin

瘟<sup>1</sup> wen  
pestilence

瘡<sup>1</sup> chuang  
sore  
eleven strokes

癩<sup>4</sup> lai  
scab, leprosy

癬<sup>3</sup> hsien  
ringworm

癰<sup>1</sup> yung  
an ulcer

105

背<sup>2</sup> boh  
back to back

癸<sup>3</sup> gwei  
the tenth stem  
seven strokes

登<sup>1</sup> deng  
to ascend

發<sup>1</sup> fah  
issue forth

106

白<sup>2</sup> beh  
white

百<sup>3</sup> beh  
one hundred  
two strokes

卓<sup>4</sup> dzao  
black  
three strokes

的<sup>1</sup> dih  
possessive particle  
four strokes

皆<sup>1</sup> giai  
all

皇<sup>2</sup> hwang  
an Emperor  
five strokes

皎<sup>3</sup> giao  
bright

107

皮<sup>2</sup> pi  
skin  
five strokes

皺<sup>4</sup> dzou  
wrinkles

108

皿<sup>3</sup> hsüeh  
blood  
three strokes

盂<sup>2</sup> yü  
a dish  
four strokes

盅<sup>1</sup> djung  
a cup

盆<sup>2</sup> pen  
a basin, tub

盈<sup>2</sup> ying  
overflowing  
five strokes

益<sup>2</sup> ih  
advantage

盆<sup>3</sup> wan  
a basin

盍<sup>2</sup> hoh  
why not?

盔<sup>1</sup> kuei  
helmet  
seven strokes

盛<sup>2</sup> cheng  
to fill

盜<sup>4</sup> dao  
to steal  
eight strokes

盟<sup>2</sup> meng  
a covenant

盞<sup>3</sup> djan  
a saucer

蓋<sup>4</sup> gai  
a cover  
nine strokes

盡<sup>4</sup> dzin  
fulfil, exhaust

監<sup>1</sup> gien  
to oversee  
ten strokes

盤<sup>2</sup> pan  
a plate, to examine

109

目<sup>4</sup> muh  
the eye  
three strokes

盲<sup>2</sup> mang  
blind

直<sup>2</sup> djih  
straight  
four strokes

相<sup>1</sup> hsiang  
mutual

盼<sup>4</sup> pan  
to expect

盾<sup>4</sup> dun  
a shield

省<sup>3</sup> sheng  
a province  
hsing to examine

眇<sup>3</sup> miao  
minute, subtle

眉<sup>2</sup> mei  
eyebrows

看<sup>1</sup> kan  
to look

眞<sup>1</sup> djen  
real, actual

眠<sup>2</sup> mien  
to sleep  
six strokes

眶<sup>2</sup> kwang  
eye sockets

眷<sup>4</sup> güen  
to love

眼<sup>3</sup> yen  
eyes

衆<sup>4</sup> djung  
many, all  
eight strokes

睛<sup>1</sup> dzing  
the iris

睡<sup>4</sup> shui  
to sleep

督<sup>1</sup> duh  
to oversee

睦<sup>4</sup> muh  
peaceful

睫<sup>4</sup> dzieh  
eyelashes  
ten strokes

瞋<sup>1</sup> chen  
angry

瞶<sup>1</sup> hsial  
blind  
eleven strokes

瞞<sup>2</sup> man  
to deceive  
twelve strokes

- 瞬**<sup>4</sup> shun  
to wink  
**瞳**<sup>2</sup> tung  
the pupil  
thirteen strokes  
**瞽**<sup>4</sup> gu  
blind  
**瞿**<sup>4</sup> gü  
to fear  
fourteen strokes  
**蒙**<sup>2</sup> meng  
dark  
**110**  
**矛**<sup>2</sup> mou  
a spear  
**111**  
**矢**<sup>3</sup> shih  
a dart  
**矣**<sup>3</sup> i  
final particle  
three strokes  
**知**<sup>1</sup> djī  
to know  
five strokes  
**矩**<sup>3</sup> gü  
a square, proper  
seven strokes  
**短**<sup>3</sup> dwan  
short  
eight strokes  
**矮**<sup>3</sup> ai  
low of stature  
thirteen strokes  
**矯**<sup>3</sup> giao  
to dissemble  
**112**  
**石**<sup>2</sup> shih  
a stone  
four strokes  
**砂**<sup>1</sup> sha  
sand  
**砌**<sup>4</sup> tsi  
to build  
five strokes  
**砭**<sup>1</sup> bien  
probe, blame  
**砑**<sup>1</sup> peng  
dash against  
**砲**<sup>4</sup> pao  
ballista  
**破**<sup>4</sup> po  
to break  
six strokes  
**研**<sup>2</sup> yen  
to examine  
seven strokes  
**硝**<sup>1</sup> hsiao  
nitre  
**硬**<sup>4</sup> ying  
hard  
**硯**<sup>4</sup> yen  
an ink-slab  
eight strokes  
**碗**<sup>3</sup> wan  
bowl  
**碰**<sup>4</sup> peng  
to run against  
**碎**<sup>4</sup> sui  
fragments  
**碑**<sup>1</sup> bei  
memorial stone  
**碓**<sup>4</sup> dui  
pestle  
nine strokes  
**碧**<sup>4</sup> bih  
jade  
**碩**<sup>4</sup> shoh  
large  
**碓**<sup>1</sup> djen  
an anvil  
ten strokes  
**碾**<sup>3</sup> nien  
a roller  
**磁**<sup>2</sup> tzi  
pottery  
**磅**<sup>1</sup> pang  
a pound  
**磋**<sup>1</sup> tso  
to grind  
**磐**<sup>1</sup> pan  
a rock  
**磕**<sup>1</sup> koh  
to knock, kowtow  
eleven strokes  
**磚**<sup>1</sup> djwan  
a brick  
**磨**<sup>2</sup> mo  
a mill-stone  
**磬**<sup>4</sup> ching  
to tinkle  
twelve strokes  
**磯**<sup>1</sup> gi  
a ledge  
**磴**<sup>4</sup> deng  
a step  
**磽**<sup>1</sup> chiao  
barren land  
thirteen strokes  
**礎**<sup>3</sup> tsu  
a foundation  
fourteen strokes  
**礙**<sup>4</sup> ai  
a hindrance  
**礦**<sup>3</sup> gung  
a mine  
**礪**<sup>4</sup> li  
rubble  
**礫**<sup>4</sup> lih  
gravel  
**礬**<sup>1</sup> fan  
alum  
sixteen strokes  
**礮**<sup>4</sup> pao  
ballista  
**113**  
**示**<sup>4</sup> shī  
an omen  
three strokes  
**社**<sup>4</sup> she  
society  
**祀**<sup>4</sup> szī  
sacrifice  
**祈**<sup>2</sup> chi  
to pray  
**祉**<sup>3</sup> djī  
good fortune  
five strokes  
**祐**<sup>4</sup> yu  
favour  
**祖**<sup>3</sup> dzu  
ancestors  
**祚**<sup>4</sup> dzu  
honours  
**祐**<sup>1</sup> lu  
blessing  
**祝**<sup>4</sup> djuh  
to bless

神<sup>2</sup> shen  
gods, spirits

祟<sup>4</sup> sui  
malign influence

祠<sup>2</sup> tzi  
ancestral worship  
six strokes

祥<sup>2</sup> hsiang  
fortunate

票<sup>4</sup> piao  
certificate, ticket

祭<sup>4</sup> dzi  
to sacrifice  
eight strokes

祿<sup>4</sup> luh  
emoluments

稟<sup>3</sup> bing  
permission,  
petition

禁<sup>4</sup> gin  
to forbid,  
nine strokes

禍<sup>4</sup> ho  
calamity

禎<sup>1</sup> djen  
fortunate

福<sup>2</sup> fuh  
happiness  
ten strokes

禦<sup>4</sup> yü  
to oppose

禧<sup>1</sup> hsi  
good fortune

禪<sup>2</sup> chan  
meditation  
thirteen strokes

禮<sup>3</sup> li  
propriety  
fourteen strokes

禱<sup>3</sup> dao  
prayer

## 114

內<sup>2</sup> rou  
footprint

禹<sup>3</sup> yü  
ancient Emperor

禽<sup>2</sup> chin  
birds

## 115

禾<sup>2</sup> ho  
grain  
two strokes

秀<sup>4</sup> hsiu  
flourishing

私<sup>1</sup> szī  
selfish  
three strokes

秉<sup>3</sup> bing  
a handful, rule  
four strokes

秋<sup>1</sup> chiu  
autumn

科<sup>1</sup> ko  
series, science

秒<sup>3</sup> miao  
the tip, a moment  
five strokes

租<sup>1</sup> dzu  
rent

秤<sup>4</sup> cheng  
to weigh

秦<sup>2</sup> tsin  
ancient State

秧<sup>1</sup> yang  
sprouting rice

秩<sup>4</sup> djih  
rank, series

秘<sup>4</sup> bi  
secret  
six strokes

移<sup>2</sup> i  
to remove  
seven strokes

稀<sup>1</sup> hsi  
seldom, thin

稅<sup>4</sup> shui  
taxes

稞<sup>1</sup> geng  
kind of rice

程<sup>2</sup> cheng  
a stage

稍<sup>1</sup> shao  
slightly

稗<sup>4</sup> bai  
weeds

稚<sup>4</sup> djī  
young

稟<sup>3</sup> lin  
granary

稠<sup>2</sup> chou  
dense  
nine strokes

稽<sup>3</sup> giai  
grain stalks

種<sup>3</sup> djung  
seed, a class

稱<sup>1</sup> cheng  
to style  
ten strokes

稿<sup>3</sup> gao  
rough copy

稻<sup>4</sup> dao  
rice grain

稼<sup>4</sup> gia  
harvest

穀<sup>3</sup> guh  
grain  
eleven strokes

糠<sup>1</sup> kang  
chaff

穆<sup>4</sup> moh  
reverential

穉<sup>4</sup> djī  
young

穌<sup>1</sup> su  
to revive

積<sup>1</sup> dzih  
to accumulate

穎<sup>3</sup> ying  
clever

穗<sup>4</sup> sui  
ears of grain

穡<sup>5</sup> seh  
harvest

穢<sup>4</sup> huei  
dirty  
fourteen strokes

穩<sup>3</sup> wen  
firm

穫<sup>1</sup> hwoh  
to reap

## 116

穴<sup>4</sup> hsüeh  
a cave  
two strokes

究<sup>4</sup> giu  
investigate  
three strokes

穹<sup>2</sup> chiung  
empyrean



空<sup>1</sup> kung  
empty  
four strokes

穿<sup>1</sup> chwan  
put on clothes  
突<sup>4</sup> tuh  
suddenly  
five strokes

窄<sup>4</sup> dzeh  
narrow

窈<sup>3</sup> yao  
a deep cave  
six strokes

窒<sup>4</sup> djih  
to impede  
seven strokes

窗<sup>1</sup> chwang  
a window  
窘<sup>3</sup> giung  
afflicted  
eight strokes

窟<sup>1</sup> kuh  
a hole

窠<sup>1</sup> ko  
a nest  
nine strokes

窩<sup>1</sup> wo  
a nest

窪<sup>1</sup> wa  
a depression  
窮<sup>2</sup> chiung  
poor  
eleven strokes

窺<sup>1</sup> kwei  
to spy

窗<sup>1</sup> chwang  
window

窿<sup>2</sup> lung  
a hole  
thirteen strokes

竄<sup>4</sup> tswan  
to sneak away

竅<sup>4</sup> chiao  
an orifice  
fifteen strokes

竇<sup>4</sup> dou  
a name  
sixteen strokes

竈<sup>4</sup> dzao  
kitchen range

竊<sup>4</sup> tsieh  
to steal

117

立<sup>4</sup> lih  
to set up  
five strokes

站<sup>4</sup> djan  
to stand  
six strokes

竟<sup>4</sup> ging  
then, at last

章<sup>1</sup> djang  
a chapter  
seven strokes

竣<sup>1</sup> gün  
finished

童<sup>2</sup> tung  
a youth

竦<sup>3</sup> sung  
to rise up  
eight strokes

豎<sup>4</sup> shu  
to set up  
nine strokes

竭<sup>2</sup> gieh  
extremely

端<sup>1</sup> dwan  
correct  
fourteen strokes

競<sup>4</sup> ging  
to strive

118

竹<sup>1</sup> djuh  
bamboo  
two strokes

竺<sup>2</sup> djuh  
India  
three strokes

竿<sup>1</sup> gan  
a stick  
four strokes

笆<sup>1</sup> ba  
a fence

筍<sup>3</sup> swen  
bamboo shoots

笑<sup>4</sup> hsiao  
to laugh  
five strokes

笙<sup>1</sup> seng  
a lute

笛<sup>2</sup> dih  
a flute

筇<sup>1</sup> chi  
a club, to beat

符<sup>2</sup> fu  
a charm

第<sup>4</sup> di  
ordinal number

笨<sup>1</sup> ben  
stupid  
six strokes

筆<sup>3</sup> bih  
a Chinese pen

等<sup>3</sup> deng  
an order, series

筋<sup>1</sup> gin  
sinews

筏<sup>2</sup> fah  
a raft

筐<sup>1</sup> kwang  
a basket

筒<sup>2</sup> tung  
a tube

答<sup>2</sup> dah  
to reply

策<sup>4</sup> chieh  
a plan  
seven strokes

筵<sup>2</sup> yen  
a feast  
eight strokes

箇<sup>4</sup> go  
classifier, one

箋<sup>1</sup> gien  
note paper

箏<sup>1</sup> dzeng  
a kite

箒<sup>3</sup> djou  
a switch, broom

箕<sup>1</sup> gi  
a sieve, basket

算<sup>4</sup> swan  
to reckon

箝<sup>2</sup> chien  
tweezers

管<sup>3</sup> gwan  
to govern  
nine strokes

箭<sup>4</sup> dzien  
an arrow

箱<sup>1</sup> hsiang  
a box

箴<sup>1</sup> djen  
to probe  
箸<sup>4</sup> dju  
chop-sticks  
節<sup>3</sup> dzieh  
bamboo joint,  
regulation

範<sup>4</sup> fan  
a model  
篆<sup>4</sup> djwan  
seal character

篇<sup>1</sup> pien  
a section  
築<sup>2</sup> djuh  
to raise  
ten strokes

篙<sup>1</sup> gao  
a pole  
篤<sup>3</sup> duh  
firmly  
篦<sup>1</sup> bi  
a small comb  
篩<sup>1</sup> shai  
a sieve  
eleven strokes

篷<sup>2</sup> peng  
a sail  
箴<sup>4</sup> mieh  
bamboo splints  
簡<sup>3</sup> gien  
to abridge  
簧<sup>2</sup> hwang  
reed, spring

簫<sup>1</sup> hsiao  
flageolet, lonely  
twelve strokes

簽<sup>1</sup> chien  
a slip, to endorse  
簷<sup>2</sup> yen  
eaves

簪<sup>3</sup> bo  
dust-pan  
簾<sup>2</sup> lien  
a screen

簿<sup>4</sup> pu  
an account book  
fourteen strokes

籃<sup>2</sup> lan  
a basket

籌<sup>2</sup> chou  
calculate, discuss

籍<sup>2</sup> dzih  
books, census  
sixteen strokes

籠<sup>2</sup> lung  
a muzzle  
seventeen strokes

籤<sup>1</sup> chien  
slip, a lot

簫<sup>4</sup> yoh  
a flute  
nineteen strokes

籬<sup>2</sup> li  
a fence

籬<sup>2</sup> lo  
large basket

## 119

米<sup>3</sup> mi  
rice  
妝<sup>1</sup> djuang  
to decorate  
four strokes

粉<sup>3</sup> fen  
flour, powder  
five strokes

粒<sup>4</sup> lih  
a grain

粘<sup>2</sup> nien  
sticky

粗<sup>1</sup> tsu  
coarse  
six strokes

粟<sup>4</sup> su  
maize  
粵<sup>4</sup> yüeh  
Canton province

粥<sup>1</sup> djuh  
congee  
seven strokes

粱<sup>2</sup> liang  
millet  
eight strokes

粹<sup>4</sup> sui  
pure  
精<sup>1</sup> dzing  
kernel, semen  
nine strokes

糊<sup>2</sup> hu  
paste, confused  
ten strokes

糕<sup>1</sup> gao  
rice cakes

糖<sup>2</sup> tang  
rice dumplings  
eleven strokes

糞<sup>4</sup> fen  
manure

糟<sup>1</sup> dzao  
rotten, dregs

糠<sup>1</sup> kang  
husk, chaff  
twelve strokes

糧<sup>2</sup> liang  
grain, food  
sixteen strokes

糴<sup>2</sup> dih  
purchase grain  
nineteen strokes

糶<sup>4</sup> tiao  
sell grain

## 120

糸<sup>2</sup> szī  
silk  
two strokes

糾<sup>1</sup> giu  
entangled  
three strokes

紀<sup>4</sup> gi  
to record

約<sup>4</sup> yoh  
a covenant

紅<sup>2</sup> hung  
red  
four strokes

紊<sup>4</sup> wen  
confused

紋<sup>2</sup> wen  
refined

納<sup>4</sup> nah  
to give, to receive

純<sup>2</sup> shwen  
pure, sincere

紗<sup>1</sup> sha  
thread, crepe

紙<sup>3</sup> dji  
paper

級<sup>2</sup> gih  
an order, merit

紛<sup>1</sup> fen  
confused

- 素<sup>4</sup> su  
white, plain  
 紡<sup>3</sup> fang  
to spin  
 索<sup>4</sup> soh  
a rope  
five strokes  
 紫<sup>3</sup> tzi  
purple  
 紬<sup>2</sup> chou  
woven silk  
 累<sup>4</sup> lei  
involved  
 細<sup>4</sup> hsi  
fine, minute  
 紳<sup>1</sup> shen  
gentry  
 終<sup>1</sup> djung  
end, finish  
 組<sup>3</sup> dzu  
weave, construct  
 絆<sup>4</sup> ban  
bind, trip  
six strokes  
 結<sup>1</sup> gieh  
a knot  
 絕<sup>2</sup> dzüeh  
break, very  
 絞<sup>3</sup> giao  
twist, strangle  
 絡<sup>4</sup> loh  
to connect  
 給<sup>3</sup> gih  
to give  
 絨<sup>2</sup> rung  
velvet, flannel  
 絮<sup>4</sup> hsü  
gossamer, re-  
petition  
 統<sup>3</sup> tung  
main rope, all  
 絲<sup>1</sup> szi  
silk thread  
 絳<sup>4</sup> giang  
crimson  
seven strokes  
 絹<sup>4</sup> güen  
thin silk  
 綠<sup>4</sup> luh  
green  
 綏<sup>1</sup> sui  
quiet
- 經<sup>1</sup> ging  
warp, rule  
 綁<sup>3</sup> bang  
to bind  
eight strokes  
 綜<sup>3</sup> dzung  
gather together  
 綠<sup>4</sup> luh  
green  
 綢<sup>2</sup> chou  
silk  
 綫<sup>4</sup> hsien  
thread  
 維<sup>2</sup> wei  
only, but  
 綱<sup>1</sup> gang  
main rope, bond,  
law  
 網<sup>3</sup> wang  
a net  
 綵<sup>3</sup> tsai  
gaudy  
 綸<sup>2</sup> lwen  
wind silk  
 綻<sup>4</sup> djan  
a rent  
 綽<sup>1</sup> choh  
spacious  
 綾<sup>2</sup> ling  
silk gauze  
 綿<sup>2</sup> mien  
cotton  
 緒<sup>4</sup> hsü  
a clue  
 緘<sup>2</sup> hsien  
seal, silent  
 線<sup>4</sup> hsien  
thread  
 締<sup>4</sup> di  
to bind  
 緹<sup>1</sup> hsi  
linen  
 緝<sup>1</sup> bien  
weave, compose  
 緩<sup>3</sup> hwan  
slow  
 緹<sup>3</sup> mien  
silk thread,  
Burmah  
 緯<sup>4</sup> wei  
woof
- 練<sup>4</sup> 2 lien  
drill, practice  
 緻<sup>4</sup> dji  
fine, delicate  
 緣<sup>2</sup> yüen  
cause, affinity  
ten strokes  
 縊<sup>4</sup> ih  
to hang  
 縊<sup>4</sup> dju  
suspend  
 縲<sup>4</sup> dzou  
crape  
 縛<sup>2</sup> fuh  
to bind  
 縣<sup>4</sup> hsien  
a district  
eleven strokes  
 縫<sup>2</sup> feng  
to sew  
 縮<sup>1</sup> soh  
reduce  
 縱<sup>1</sup> dzung  
although, let go  
 繫<sup>4</sup> dji  
to tie up  
 總<sup>3</sup> dzung  
all, main  
 績<sup>1</sup> dzih  
merit  
 繁<sup>2</sup> fan  
multitudinous  
twelve strokes  
 織<sup>1</sup> djih  
to weave  
 繕<sup>4</sup> shan  
prepare, copy  
 緝<sup>1</sup> fan  
to translate  
 繞<sup>3</sup> rao  
wind, bind  
 繡<sup>4</sup> hsü  
embroider  
thirteen strokes  
 繩<sup>2</sup> sheng  
a rope  
 繫<sup>4</sup> hsi  
to gird up  
 繭<sup>3</sup> gien  
cocoons  
fourteen strokes

辨<sup>4</sup> bien  
to plait, a queue

繼<sup>4</sup> gi  
to connect

篡<sup>4</sup> dzwan  
to usurp  
fifteen strokes

續<sup>4</sup> hsüh  
to connect

纒<sup>2</sup> lei  
to bind

纏<sup>2</sup> chan  
to entangle  
seventeen strokes

纓<sup>1</sup> ying  
tassels

纒<sup>2</sup> tsai  
thereupon, then  
nineteen strokes

纒<sup>1</sup> duh  
a flag  
twenty-two strokes

纒<sup>4</sup> lan  
a hawser

## 121

缶<sup>1</sup> fou  
pottery  
three strokes

缸<sup>1</sup> gang  
a water-butt  
four strokes

缺<sup>1</sup> chüeh  
be deficient  
six strokes

瓶<sup>1</sup> ping  
a bottle  
eleven strokes

罄<sup>4</sup> ching  
empty  
twelve strokes

罇<sup>1</sup> tseng  
a jar

## 122

网<sup>1</sup> wang  
a net

罕<sup>3</sup> han  
scarce, seldom  
three strokes

罔<sup>3</sup> wang  
to deceive

罩<sup>4</sup> djao  
covering, shade

罪<sup>4</sup> dzui  
sin, crime

置<sup>4</sup> djih  
to place  
nine strokes

罰<sup>2</sup> fah  
to punish

署<sup>4</sup> shu  
official residence  
ten strokes

罵<sup>4</sup> ma  
to revile

罷<sup>4</sup> ba  
ended, impera-  
tive  
eleven strokes

罹<sup>2</sup> li  
incur  
fourteen strokes

羅<sup>2</sup> lo  
net, gauze

羈<sup>1</sup> gi  
to tether

## 123

羊<sup>2</sup> yang  
a sheep  
three strokes

美<sup>3</sup> mei  
pretty

羔<sup>1</sup> gao  
a lamb  
five strokes

羞<sup>1</sup> hsiu  
ashamed  
seven strokes

羣<sup>2</sup> chün  
a flock, many

羨<sup>4</sup> hsien  
to long for

義<sup>4</sup> i  
righteous  
thirteen strokes

羶<sup>1</sup> shan  
rank, smell

## 124

羽<sup>1</sup> yü  
feathers

翁<sup>1</sup> weng  
old man, father

翅<sup>4</sup> chī  
wings

翌<sup>4</sup> ih  
to-morrow

翎<sup>2</sup> ling  
plumes

習<sup>2</sup> hsih  
to learn, skilled

翔<sup>2</sup> hsiang  
to hover

翠<sup>4</sup> tsui  
kingfisher, chrys-  
oprase

翡<sup>3</sup> fei  
chrysoprase

翰<sup>4</sup> han  
to soar, letters

翹<sup>1</sup> chiao  
elevate, stills

翻<sup>1</sup> fang  
to turn over

翼<sup>4</sup> i  
a wing, to assist

耀<sup>4</sup> yao  
illumine, glory

## 125

老<sup>3</sup> lao  
old

考<sup>3</sup> kao  
examine

者<sup>3</sup> dje  
which, this

耆<sup>2</sup> chi  
a man of sixty

## 126

而<sup>2</sup> er  
but, still, and

耍<sup>3</sup> shua  
sport, game

耐<sup>4</sup> nai  
sufferance

## 127

耒<sup>3</sup> lei  
a plough  
耕<sup>1</sup> geng  
to plow  
耗<sup>4</sup> hao  
diminish, waste  
耘<sup>2</sup> yün  
to weed  
耙<sup>2</sup> pa  
harrow  
耨<sup>2</sup> tsu  
hoe, mattock

## 128

耳<sup>3</sup> er  
the ear  
耶<sup>2</sup> ye  
father, how!  
耿<sup>3</sup> geng  
bright, firm  
聆<sup>2</sup> ling  
to hear  
聊<sup>2</sup> liao  
to depend on  
聖<sup>4</sup> sheng  
perfect, saint  
聘<sup>4</sup> ping  
to engage, to betroth

聚<sup>4</sup> dzü  
to concentrate  
聞<sup>2</sup> wen  
to hear, smell  
聯<sup>2</sup> lien  
to connect, alliance

聰<sup>1</sup> tsung  
wis., acute  
聲<sup>1</sup> sheng  
noise, sound  
聾<sup>4</sup> nieh  
whisper  
職<sup>2</sup> djih  
duty, office  
聽<sup>1</sup> ting  
to hear, obey  
聵<sup>2</sup> lung  
deaf

## 129

聿<sup>4</sup> yüh  
Chinese pen  
肄<sup>4</sup> i  
to learn, practise  
肅<sup>4</sup> suh  
respectful, serious  
肆<sup>4</sup> szī  
recklessly, four  
肇<sup>4</sup> djao  
initiate, begin

## 130

月<sup>4</sup> ruh  
flesh  
two strokes  
肋<sup>4</sup> leh  
ribs  
肌<sup>1</sup> gi  
flesh  
肖<sup>4</sup> hsiac  
to resemble  
肘<sup>3</sup> djou  
elbow  
肚<sup>4</sup> du  
belly  
肛<sup>1</sup> gang  
anus  
肝<sup>1</sup> gan  
liver  
four strokes

股<sup>3</sup> gu  
thighs, shares  
肢<sup>1</sup> djī  
limbs  
肥<sup>2</sup> fei  
stout, fat  
肩<sup>1</sup> gien  
shoulder  
肫<sup>1</sup> djwen  
gizzard  
肯<sup>3</sup> ken  
be willing  
育<sup>4</sup> yüh  
to bear, raise  
肴<sup>2</sup> hsiao  
viands  
肺<sup>4</sup> fei  
lung  
five strokes

胥<sup>1</sup> hsü  
all, related  
胃<sup>4</sup> wei  
stomach  
胆<sup>3</sup> dan  
gall  
背<sup>4</sup> bei  
back, depart  
胎<sup>1</sup> tai  
womb  
胖<sup>4</sup> pan  
stout, fat  
胞<sup>1</sup> bao  
placenta, cell  
胡<sup>2</sup> hu  
how, confusedly  
胭<sup>1</sup> yen  
rouge  
six strokes  
胰<sup>2</sup> i  
soap  
胸<sup>1</sup> hsiung  
thorax  
能<sup>2</sup> neng  
ability, skill  
脂<sup>1</sup> djī  
grease, fat  
脅<sup>2</sup> hsieh  
ribs  
脈<sup>1</sup> meh  
veins, pulse  
脊<sup>2</sup> dzih  
spine  
seven strokes

脚<sup>3</sup> gioh  
foot, foundation  
唇<sup>2</sup> chwen  
lips  
脩<sup>1</sup> hsiu  
tuition, long  
脫<sup>1</sup> toh  
take off, cast away  
脬<sup>1</sup> pao  
bladder  
脯<sup>3</sup> fu  
dried meat  
eight strokes  
脹<sup>4</sup> djang  
swell  
脾<sup>2</sup> pi  
spleen

腊<sup>1</sup> lah  
dried meat  
腎<sup>4</sup> shen  
kidney  
腐<sup>3</sup> fu  
rotten, old  
腑<sup>1</sup> fu  
viscera  
腔<sup>1</sup> Chiang  
breast, tube  
腕<sup>3</sup> wan  
wrist  
nine strokes

腥<sup>1</sup> hsing  
rank, noisome  
腦<sup>3</sup> nao  
brain  
腫<sup>3</sup> djung  
bloated  
腰<sup>1</sup> yao  
waist

腳<sup>3</sup> gioh  
foot, foundation

腸<sup>2</sup> chang  
bowels, intestines

腮<sup>1</sup> sai  
cheek

腹<sup>3</sup> fuh  
belly  
ten strokes

腿<sup>3</sup> tui  
leg, ham

膀<sup>23</sup> pang  
bladder, arm

膏<sup>1</sup> gao  
grease, fat

膚<sup>3</sup> fu  
skin

腔<sup>2</sup> tang  
bosom, palate

膜<sup>4</sup> moh  
membrane, film

膝<sup>2</sup> hsieh  
knee

膠<sup>1</sup> giao  
glue, gum  
twelve strokes

膨<sup>2</sup> peng  
bloated, stout

膩<sup>4</sup> ni  
greasy, dirty

膳<sup>4</sup> shan  
food  
膽<sup>3</sup> dan  
gall  
膿<sup>2</sup> nung  
purulence, pus  
臂<sup>4</sup> bei  
arm  
thirteen strokes

臉<sup>3</sup> hien  
face

臊<sup>1</sup> sao  
rancid

臍<sup>2</sup> tsi  
navel

臘<sup>4</sup> lah  
cured meat

燕<sup>1</sup> yen  
rouge

臟<sup>4</sup> dzang  
viscera

## 131

臣<sup>1</sup> chen  
a statesman

臥<sup>4</sup> wo  
lie down, rest

臧<sup>1</sup> tsang  
store up

臨<sup>2</sup> lin  
attend, visit

## 132

自<sup>4</sup> dzi  
self, from

臬<sup>4</sup> nieh  
door post, statute

臭<sup>4</sup> chou  
stench

臯<sup>1</sup> gao  
high, eminent

## 133

至<sup>4</sup> dji  
to reach, most

致<sup>4</sup> dji  
cause, render

臺<sup>2</sup> tai  
terrace

臻<sup>1</sup> djen  
to reach

## 134

臼<sup>4</sup> giu  
a mortar

臽<sup>2</sup> yü  
a little while

臼<sup>3</sup> yao  
lade out

舂<sup>1</sup> chung  
pestle

舅<sup>4</sup> giu  
uncles, brothers-in-law

與<sup>3</sup> yü  
or, and

興<sup>1</sup> hsing  
arise, prosper

舉<sup>3</sup> gü  
uphold, raise

舊<sup>4</sup> giu  
old, ancient

## 135

舌<sup>2</sup> sheh  
tongue

舍<sup>4</sup> she  
lodge, collage

舒<sup>1</sup> shu  
cheerful, open out

舔<sup>3</sup> tien  
lick

舖<sup>4</sup> pu  
shop

## 136

舛<sup>1</sup> chwan  
perverse

舜<sup>4</sup> shwen  
a name

舞<sup>3</sup> wu  
flourish, dance

## 137

舟<sup>1</sup> djou  
a boat

舢<sup>1</sup> san  
sampan

航<sup>2</sup> hang  
sail

般<sup>1</sup> ban  
kind, sort  
舵<sup>1</sup> do  
rudder  
船<sup>2</sup> chwan  
ship, boat  
艄<sup>1</sup> shao  
stern  
艙<sup>1</sup> tsang  
cabin, hold

## 138

良<sup>4</sup> geng  
perverse  
良<sup>2</sup> liang  
good, loyal  
艱<sup>1</sup> gien  
difficult

## 139

色<sup>4</sup> seh  
colour, desire  
艷<sup>4</sup> yen  
handsome, desire

## 140

艸<sup>1</sup> tsao  
grass  
two strokes

艾<sup>4</sup> ai  
mugwort

芋<sup>4</sup> yü  
taro

芙<sup>2</sup> fu  
hibiscus  
four strokes

芝<sup>1</sup> dji  
sesamum

芟<sup>2</sup> shan  
to mow

芥<sup>4</sup> giai  
mustard

芬<sup>1</sup> fen  
fragrant

芭<sup>1</sup> ba  
palm, plantain

花<sup>1</sup> hua  
flower

芳<sup>1</sup> fang  
fragrant

芹<sup>2</sup> chin  
celery  
five strokes

芻<sup>2</sup> chu  
hay

芽<sup>2</sup> ya  
sprout

苑<sup>4</sup> yüen  
garden, park

苔<sup>1</sup> tai  
moss

苗<sup>2</sup> miao  
sprout

苛<sup>1</sup> ko  
vexatious

苞<sup>1</sup> bao  
bud

苟<sup>3</sup> gou  
careless, if

若<sup>4</sup> roh  
if

苦<sup>3</sup> ku  
bitter

英<sup>1</sup> ying  
flower, brave

茂<sup>4</sup> mao  
flourishing

茄<sup>1</sup> chieh  
eggplant

茅<sup>2</sup> mao  
reeds  
six strokes

荔<sup>4</sup> li  
li-chi, a fruit

茫<sup>2</sup> mang  
head of grain

茲<sup>1</sup> dzi  
this

茴<sup>2</sup> hwei  
fennel

茶<sup>2</sup> cha  
tea

荆<sup>1</sup> ging  
thorn

草<sup>3</sup> tsao  
grass

荐<sup>4</sup> dzien  
recommend

荒<sup>1</sup> huang  
dearth

seven strokes

荳<sup>4</sup> dou  
bean

荷<sup>2</sup> ho  
lotus

莊<sup>1</sup> djwang  
estate, farm

莠<sup>1</sup> yu  
weeds

莫<sup>4</sup> mo  
do not

莽<sup>3</sup> mang  
jungle  
eight strokes

菊<sup>1</sup> djüh  
chrysanthemum

菌<sup>1</sup> diwen  
mould, bacteria

菓<sup>3</sup> gwo  
fruit

菖<sup>1</sup> chang  
flag, reed

菜<sup>4</sup> tsai  
vegetable

華<sup>2</sup> hua  
glorious

菱<sup>2</sup> ling  
water chestnut

菲<sup>1</sup> lei  
frugal

萄<sup>2</sup> tao  
grape

菩<sup>2</sup> pu  
bodhisatva, idol

萌<sup>2</sup> meng  
budding

萍<sup>2</sup> ping  
duckweed

萬<sup>4</sup> wan  
ten thousand

nine strokes

落<sup>4</sup> lo  
to drop, fall

葉<sup>4</sup> yeh  
a leaf

著<sup>4</sup> dju  
write, manifest

葛<sup>2</sup> goh  
hemp, grass cloth

葡<sup>2</sup> pu  
grape

董<sup>3</sup> dung  
gently, to direct

葦 <sup>3</sup> wei reed	蔽 <sup>4</sup> bi shade, protect	蘋 <sup>2</sup> pin duckweed
葫 <sup>2</sup> hu gourd	蕃 <sup>2</sup> fan exuberant	蘭 <sup>2</sup> lan orchid
葬 <sup>4</sup> dzang to bury	蕉 <sup>1</sup> dziao plantain	蘸 <sup>4</sup> djan dip, soak
葯 <sup>3</sup> yoh medicine	蕩 <sup>4</sup> dang waste, disturb	蘿 <sup>2</sup> lo dodder, turnip
葱 <sup>1</sup> tsung onion	蕪 <sup>2</sup> wu water grass	141
葷 <sup>1</sup> hwen leeks, meal	蕭 <sup>1</sup> hsiao artemisia, deso- late	虎 <sup>3</sup> hu tiger
蒂 <sup>4</sup> di stem	薄 <sup>4</sup> boh thin, slight	虐 <sup>4</sup> nioh tyrannical
蒙 <sup>2</sup> meng obscure, cover ten strokes	薑 <sup>1</sup> giang ginger	虔 <sup>2</sup> chien pious, devout
蒜 <sup>4</sup> swan garlic	薦 <sup>4</sup> gien to introduce	處 <sup>4</sup> chu dwell, place
蒲 <sup>2</sup> pu rushes	薪 <sup>1</sup> hsin fuel, salary fourteen strokes	虛 <sup>1</sup> hsü empty, humble
蒸 <sup>1</sup> djen to steam	熏 <sup>1</sup> hsün perfume, burn	虜 <sup>3</sup> lo captive, seize
蒼 <sup>1</sup> tsang azure	藉 <sup>2</sup> dzih to avail of	虞 <sup>2</sup> yü anxiety
蒿 <sup>1</sup> hao moxa, weeds	藍 <sup>2</sup> lan blue	號 <sup>4</sup> hao trade mark, shop
蒿 <sup>4</sup> hsüh collect	藏 <sup>2</sup> tsang conceal, hoard	虧 <sup>1</sup> kuei broken, debt, loss
蓄 <sup>2</sup> hsih mat	藐 <sup>3</sup> miao neglect, despise	142
蓆 <sup>2</sup> yung hibiscus	藕 <sup>3</sup> ou arrowroot	虫 <sup>2</sup> chung worm, insect
蓉 <sup>2</sup> yung hibiscus	藝 <sup>4</sup> i skill, art	虹 <sup>2</sup> hung rainbow
蓋 <sup>4</sup> gai cover	藤 <sup>2</sup> teng rattan	蚊 <sup>2</sup> wen mosquito four strokes
蓑 <sup>1</sup> so grass raincoat eleven strokes	藥 <sup>4</sup> yoh medicine, drug	蚌 <sup>3</sup> bang oyster
蓮 <sup>2</sup> lien lotus	藩 <sup>2</sup> fan a fence	蚓 <sup>3</sup> yin earth-worm
芡 <sup>4</sup> mieh a negative	藪 <sup>3</sup> sou lake, marsh	蚤 <sup>4</sup> dzao flea
蔓 <sup>4</sup> man climbing plant	藻 <sup>3</sup> tsao pondweed, algae	蚯 <sup>1</sup> chiu earth-worm
筍 <sup>4</sup> bo turnip	蘆 <sup>2</sup> lu reeds	蚱 <sup>4</sup> dja species of locust
蔗 <sup>1</sup> dje sugar cane	蔭 <sup>1</sup> su to revive	蛙 <sup>4</sup> dju moth-eaten
蔬 <sup>1</sup> su greens		蛆 <sup>1</sup> chü maggot
蔭 <sup>4</sup> yin shadow		



蛇<sup>2</sup> she  
snake  
蛋<sup>4</sup> dan  
egg  
six strokes

蛙<sup>1</sup> wa  
frog  
蛛<sup>2</sup> dju  
spider

蛟<sup>1</sup> giao  
kind of dragon

蛾<sup>2</sup> o  
moth

蜂<sup>1</sup> feng  
bee, wasp

蜈<sup>2</sup> wu  
centipede

蜘蛛<sup>1</sup> dji  
spider

蜜<sup>4</sup> mih  
honey  
eight strokes

蜩<sup>2</sup> tiao  
cicada

蜻<sup>1</sup> dzing  
dragon fly

蝎<sup>1</sup> hsieh  
scorpion

蝕<sup>2</sup> shih  
eclipse, eat away

蝗<sup>2</sup> hwang  
locust

蝙蝠<sup>1</sup> bien  
bat

蝟<sup>4</sup> wei  
hedgehog

蝠<sup>1</sup> fu  
bat

蝦<sup>1</sup> hsia  
prawn, shrimp

蝴蝶<sup>2</sup> hu  
butterfly

蝶<sup>2</sup> tieh  
butterfly

螃<sup>2</sup> pang  
crab

螞<sup>3</sup> ma  
ant, leech

螢<sup>2</sup> ying  
firefly

螺<sup>2</sup> lo  
spiral, shell

蟆<sup>2</sup> ma  
the frog  
蟒<sup>3</sup> mang  
large serpent

蟠<sup>2</sup> pan  
coil around

蟬<sup>1</sup> chan  
cicada

蟲<sup>2</sup> chung  
worms, insects  
thirteen strokes

蟹<sup>3</sup> hsial  
crab

蟻<sup>3</sup> i  
ant

蠅<sup>2</sup> ying  
fly

蝎<sup>1</sup> hsieh  
scorpion

蠟<sup>1</sup> la  
beeswax

蠣<sup>4</sup> li  
oyster

蠢<sup>3</sup> chwen  
stupid

蠶<sup>2</sup> tsan  
silkworm

蠻<sup>2</sup> man  
uncivilized

## 143

血<sup>3</sup> hsüeh  
blood

脈<sup>4</sup> meh  
arteries, veins

讒<sup>4</sup> mieh  
defame, libel

## 144

行<sup>2</sup> hsing  
to walk

衍<sup>3</sup> yen  
inundate, am-

術<sup>4</sup> shuh  
method, art

街<sup>4</sup> hung  
lane, alley

街<sup>1</sup> giai  
street

衙<sup>2</sup> ya  
government  
office

衝<sup>1</sup> chung  
push, bump

衛<sup>4</sup> wei  
guard, post

衡<sup>2</sup> heng  
ste. lyard

衢<sup>2</sup> chü  
thoroughfare

## 145

衣<sup>1</sup> i  
clothes

表<sup>3</sup> biao  
outside, manifest

衫<sup>1</sup> shan  
shirt

衰<sup>1</sup> shwai  
fading, decay

衷<sup>1</sup> djung  
mind, sincere

衾<sup>2</sup> chin  
quilt

衿<sup>1</sup> gin  
lapel

袁<sup>2</sup> yüen  
a name

袂<sup>4</sup> mei  
sleeve

袋<sup>4</sup> dai  
bag, pouch

袍<sup>2</sup> pao  
wadded robe

袖<sup>4</sup> hsiu  
sleeve

被<sup>4</sup> bei  
coverlet

six strokes

袱<sup>4</sup> fuh  
wrapper

袴<sup>4</sup> ku  
trousers

裁<sup>2</sup> tsai  
cut, reduce

裂<sup>2</sup> lieh  
split, tear

裏<sup>3</sup> li  
inside

裔<sup>4</sup> i  
posterity

裕<sup>4</sup> yü abundance  
 裘<sup>2</sup> chiu fur garment  
 裙<sup>2</sup> chün skirt, petticoat  
 補<sup>3</sup> bu mend, repair  
 裝<sup>1</sup> djuang dress, pack  
 裳<sup>2</sup> shang skirt  
 裸<sup>3</sup> lo naked  
 裹<sup>3</sup> go wrap up  
 製<sup>4</sup> djī manufacture  
 褂<sup>4</sup> gua jacket  
 複<sup>4</sup> fuh double  
 褊<sup>3</sup> bien narrow, small  
 ten strokes  
 褥<sup>4</sup> ruh cushion  
 褲<sup>4</sup> ku trousers  
 褻<sup>4</sup> hsieli undress, desecrate  
 襄<sup>1</sup> hsiang finish, assist  
 襖<sup>3</sup> ao short garment  
 襟<sup>1</sup> gin lapel  
 襪<sup>4</sup> wa socks  
 襯<sup>4</sup> tsen inner garment  
 襲<sup>4</sup> hsih inherit, wear

## 146

西<sup>1</sup> hsi west  
 要<sup>4</sup> yao desire, to will  
 覆<sup>42</sup> fu upset, reply

## 147

見<sup>4</sup> gien see  
 規<sup>1</sup> gwei compasses, usage  
 覓<sup>4</sup> mi search, look for  
 視<sup>4</sup> shī see, observe  
 覩<sup>3</sup> du see, witness  
 親<sup>1</sup> tsin parents, love  
 覺<sup>1</sup> gioh perception  
 覽<sup>3</sup> lan look, glance  
 觀<sup>1</sup> gwan look at

## 148

角<sup>1</sup> gioh horn, corner  
 觔<sup>1</sup> gin a catty  
 解<sup>3</sup> giai untie, analyze  
 觴<sup>1</sup> shang goblet  
 觸<sup>4</sup> chuh gore, butt

## 149

言<sup>2</sup> yen speech, words  
 訂<sup>4</sup> ding compare, revise  
 訃<sup>4</sup> fu announcement  
 計<sup>4</sup> gi count, plan  
 訛<sup>4</sup> hsün trial, tidings  
 討<sup>3</sup> tao beg, punish  
 訓<sup>4</sup> hsün instruct, follow  
 訕<sup>1</sup> shan slander  
 託<sup>4</sup> toh entrust to

記<sup>4</sup> gi remember, record  
 訛<sup>2</sup> o false, deceive  
 訟<sup>4</sup> sung to accuse  
 訣<sup>2</sup> güeh certainly, decide  
 訪<sup>3</sup> fang inquire, visit  
 設<sup>4</sup> sheh institute, set up  
 許<sup>3</sup> hsü grant, permit  
 five strokes

訴<sup>4</sup> su inform, tell  
 註<sup>4</sup> dju explanation  
 証<sup>4</sup> djeng witness, appeal  
 詆<sup>3</sup> di calumniate  
 詈<sup>4</sup> li abuse, rail at  
 詐<sup>4</sup> dja deceive  
 詔<sup>4</sup> djao announce, proclaim

評<sup>3</sup> ping criticise  
 詛<sup>3</sup> dzu curse  
 詞<sup>2</sup> tzi word, phrase  
 詠<sup>4</sup> yung chant  
 詢<sup>2</sup> hsün ask, consult  
 試<sup>4</sup> shī test, verify  
 詫<sup>4</sup> dja artful, amazing  
 詭<sup>3</sup> gwei deceive  
 詩<sup>1</sup> shī poem  
 話<sup>4</sup> hwa word, speech

該<sup>1</sup> gai  
ought, to owe  
詳<sup>2</sup> tsiang  
carefully  
誅<sup>1</sup> dju  
kill, execute  
誇<sup>1</sup> kwa  
boast

誌<sup>4</sup> dji  
record, history

認<sup>4</sup> ren  
know, admit

誑<sup>4</sup> kwang  
mislead

誓<sup>4</sup> shi  
swear, oath

誕<sup>4</sup> dan  
boast, birthday

誘<sup>4</sup> yu  
lead on, entice

語<sup>3</sup> yü  
words, answer

誠<sup>2</sup> cheng  
truth, sincerity

誡<sup>4</sup> giai  
warn, order

誣<sup>2</sup> wu  
slander

誤<sup>4</sup> wu  
mistake

誥<sup>4</sup> gao  
order, tell

誨<sup>3</sup> hwei  
instruct

誦<sup>4</sup> sung  
read, chant

說<sup>4</sup> shoh  
speak, explain

誰<sup>2</sup> shui  
who?

課<sup>4</sup> ko  
lesson, tax

調<sup>4</sup> \ diao, tune  
\ tiao, blend

詔<sup>3</sup> chan  
flatter

談<sup>2</sup> tan  
converse

諉<sup>3</sup> wei  
shirk, implicate

請<sup>3</sup> tsing  
invite, engage

諒<sup>4</sup> liang  
excuse

論<sup>4</sup> lwen  
discourse

諄<sup>1</sup> djwen  
enjoin, earnest

諫<sup>4</sup> gien  
remonstrate

諭<sup>4</sup> yü  
order, analogy

諱<sup>1</sup> hwei  
avoid, conceal

諷<sup>1</sup> feng  
revile, satirize

諸<sup>1</sup> dju  
all, every, upon

諺<sup>4</sup> yen  
proverb

諳<sup>4</sup> an  
experienced

謀<sup>2</sup> mou  
plan, plot

謁<sup>4</sup> yeh  
visit

謂<sup>4</sup> wei  
tell, say

謄<sup>2</sup> teng  
copy

謎<sup>4</sup> mi  
riddle

ten strokes

謔<sup>4</sup> hsioh  
banter

謗<sup>3</sup> bang  
slander

謙<sup>1</sup> chien  
humble

講<sup>3</sup> giang  
tell, preach

謝<sup>4</sup> hsie  
thank, decline

謠<sup>2</sup> yao  
ballad, rumour

謫<sup>4</sup> dzeh  
blame, fault

謬<sup>4</sup> miu  
fallacy

謨<sup>2</sup> mo  
to plan, imitate

謹<sup>3</sup> gin  
careful

誹<sup>2</sup> hwa  
clamour

證<sup>4</sup> djeng  
prove, verify

譏<sup>1</sup> gi  
to blame, ridicule

識<sup>2</sup> shih  
know, recognise

thirteen strokes.

譜<sup>3</sup> pu  
genealogy

譟<sup>4</sup> sao  
clamour

警<sup>3</sup> ging  
warn, arouse

譬<sup>4</sup> pi  
comparison

譯<sup>1</sup> ih  
translate

議<sup>4</sup> i  
discuss

譴<sup>3</sup> chien  
reprimand

護<sup>4</sup> hu  
save, guard

譽<sup>4</sup> yü  
praise

讀<sup>2</sup> duh  
read

變<sup>4</sup> bien  
change

讎<sup>2</sup> chou  
revenge, hate

說<sup>2</sup> chan  
detract

讓<sup>4</sup> rang  
waive, yield to

頌<sup>4</sup> dzan  
commend, eulogy

誹<sup>2</sup> duh  
sedition, slander

150

谷<sup>1</sup> guh  
a valley

谿<sup>1</sup> chi  
stream, brook

豁<sup>1</sup> hwoh  
open, intelligent

## 151

豆<sup>4</sup> dou  
bean family  
豈<sup>3</sup> chi  
interrogative  
"can it be"

鼓<sup>4</sup> gu  
a drum

登<sup>1</sup> deng  
ascend

豎<sup>4</sup> shu  
to erect

豐<sup>1</sup> feng  
abundant

twenty-one strokes

豔<sup>4</sup> yen  
beautiful

## 152

豕<sup>4</sup> shi  
a pig

象<sup>4</sup> hsiang  
an elephant

豪<sup>2</sup> hao  
the least

豫<sup>4</sup> yu  
to hesitate

豬<sup>1</sup> dju  
a pig

## 153

豸<sup>4</sup> djai  
reptiles

豹<sup>4</sup> bao  
leopard

豺<sup>2</sup> chai  
a wolf

貂<sup>1</sup> diao  
sable fur

貌<sup>1</sup> mao  
appearance  
nine strokes

貓<sup>2</sup> mao  
a cat

## 154

貝<sup>4</sup> bei  
precious  
two strokes

貞<sup>1</sup> djen  
chaste, pure

負<sup>4</sup> fu  
carry, ungrate-  
ful

財<sup>2</sup> tsai  
wealth

貢<sup>4</sup> gung  
tribute

貧<sup>2</sup> pin  
poor

貨<sup>4</sup> ho  
goods

販<sup>4</sup> fan  
to peddle

貪<sup>1</sup> tan  
to covet

貫<sup>4</sup> gwan  
to pass through

責<sup>2</sup> dzeh  
to rebuke  
five strokes

貯<sup>4</sup> dju  
to amass

貳<sup>4</sup> er  
two

貴<sup>4</sup> gwei  
honourable

貶<sup>3</sup> bien  
blame

買<sup>3</sup> mai  
to buy

貸<sup>4</sup> dai  
to lend

費<sup>4</sup> fei  
to spend

貼<sup>4</sup> tieh  
to adhere

貽<sup>2</sup> i  
to transmit

貿<sup>4</sup> mao  
to trade

賀<sup>4</sup> ho  
to congratulate

賁<sup>1</sup> ben  
energetic  
six strokes

賂<sup>4</sup> lu  
bribery

賃<sup>4</sup> ren  
to rent

賄<sup>4</sup> hwei  
bribe.

資<sup>1</sup> dzi  
wealth

賈<sup>3</sup> gia, surname  
gu, a merchant

賊<sup>4</sup> dzei  
a thief  
seven strokes

賑<sup>4</sup> djen  
to succour

賓<sup>1</sup> bin  
a guest

賒<sup>1</sup> she  
to lend, give

賠<sup>2</sup> pei  
compensate, lose

賬<sup>4</sup> djang  
account, debt

賜<sup>4</sup> tzi  
to bestow

賞<sup>3</sup> shang  
to reward

賢<sup>2</sup> hsien  
worthy

賣<sup>4</sup> mai  
to sell

賤<sup>4</sup> gien  
cheap

賦<sup>4</sup> fu  
to bestow

質<sup>4</sup> djih  
a pledge, sub-  
stance  
nine strokes

賭<sup>3</sup> du  
to gamble

賴<sup>4</sup> lai  
pretend, rely

賸<sup>4</sup> sheng  
surplus

購<sup>4</sup> gou  
to purchase

賽<sup>4</sup> sai  
to compete

賺<sup>4</sup> djwan  
make profit  
eleven strokes

贄<sup>4</sup> djih  
a present

贅<sup>4</sup> djui  
reiterate

贈<sup>4</sup> dzeng  
to give  
贊<sup>4</sup> dzan  
to praise, assist  
贏<sup>2</sup> ying  
to win  
贓<sup>1</sup> dzang  
booty

fifteen strokes  
贖<sup>2</sup> shuh  
to redeem

## 155

赤<sup>4</sup> chih  
red  
赦<sup>4</sup> she  
to forgive  
赫<sup>4</sup> heh  
to frighten

## 156

走<sup>3</sup> dzou  
to walk  
赴<sup>4</sup> fu  
to go  
起<sup>3</sup> chi  
raise up  
趁<sup>4</sup> chen  
seize an opportunity

超<sup>1</sup> chao  
to exceed  
越<sup>4</sup> yüeh  
to pass over  
趣<sup>4</sup> tsü  
pleasure  
ten strokes

趨<sup>1</sup> tsü  
move toward

## 157

足<sup>4</sup> dzuh  
a foot, enough  
跋<sup>4</sup> boh  
conclusion  
跌<sup>1</sup> dieh  
to fall  
跑<sup>2</sup> pao  
to run  
six strokes

跟<sup>1</sup> gen  
to follow  
跡<sup>4</sup> dzih  
trace, results  
跨<sup>1</sup> kwa  
to stride  
跪<sup>4</sup> gwei  
to kneel

路<sup>4</sup> lu  
a road  
跳<sup>4</sup> tiao  
to jump  
踏<sup>4</sup> tah  
to trample

踐<sup>4</sup> giên  
to follow  
踝<sup>3</sup> hwa  
the ankle  
nine strokes

踵<sup>3</sup> djung  
the heel, to follow  
蹂<sup>2</sup> rou  
trample on  
蹄<sup>2</sup> ti  
a hoof  
eleven strokes

蹟<sup>4</sup> dzih  
a footprint  
蹤<sup>1</sup> dzung  
follow  
蹲<sup>1</sup> tseng  
to squat

## 158

身<sup>1</sup> shen  
the body  
躬<sup>1</sup> gung  
I, myself  
躑<sup>1</sup> dan  
to desire, lust  
躑<sup>3</sup> do  
to escape  
躑<sup>3</sup> tang  
to lie down

## 159

車<sup>1</sup> che  
a cart  
軋<sup>4</sup> ya  
to crush  
軌<sup>3</sup> gwei  
rails, a track

軍<sup>1</sup> gün  
an army  
軛<sup>4</sup> eh  
a yoke  
軟<sup>3</sup> rwan  
soft, feeble  
軸<sup>2</sup> djou  
an axle  
較<sup>3</sup> giao  
to compare  
載<sup>3</sup> dzai  
to load  
輕<sup>1</sup> ching  
light  
eight strokes

輝<sup>1</sup> hwei  
brilliance  
輦<sup>3</sup> nien  
imperial chariot  
輩<sup>4</sup> bei  
class, generation

輪<sup>2</sup> lwen  
a wheel  
nine strokes

輓<sup>1</sup> rwan  
weak  
輸<sup>1</sup> shu  
to lose  
輓<sup>3</sup> djan  
to turn  
轂<sup>1</sup> gub  
the hub  
轄<sup>2</sup> hsiah  
to govern  
輓<sup>4</sup> luh  
to revolve  
轉<sup>3</sup> djwan  
to turn  
thirteen strokes

轎<sup>4</sup> giao  
a sedan chair  
轟<sup>1</sup> hung  
to rumble

## 160

辛<sup>1</sup> hsin  
bitter  
辜<sup>1</sup> gu  
transgression, calamity  
six strokes

臬<sup>4</sup> dzui  
 sin  
 辦<sup>4</sup> ban  
 to manage  
 辨<sup>4</sup> bien  
 to distinguish,  
 argue  
 thirteen strokes  
 辭<sup>2</sup> tzi  
 to dismiss  
 辯<sup>4</sup> bien  
 discuss, argue

## 161

辰<sup>3</sup> chen  
 an hour  
 辱<sup>3</sup> ruh  
 insult, defile  
 six strokes  
 農<sup>2</sup> neng  
 farmer, agricul-  
 ture

## 162

走<sup>1</sup> djoh  
 walking  
 迂<sup>1</sup> yü  
 distant, vague  
 迄<sup>4</sup> chih  
 until, reach to  
 迅<sup>4</sup> hsün  
 sudden, quick  
 迎<sup>2</sup> ying  
 receive, welcome  
 近<sup>4</sup> gin  
 near  
 返<sup>3</sup> fan  
 to return  
 five strokes  
 迴<sup>3</sup> giung  
 far from  
 迦<sup>1</sup> gia  
 Buddhist sound  
 迪<sup>2</sup> dih  
 to lead  
 迫<sup>4</sup> peh  
 to press, urge  
 迭<sup>2</sup> dieh  
 to alternate  
 述<sup>4</sup> shuh  
 to relate  
 six strokes

迴<sup>2</sup> hwei  
 to revolve  
 迷<sup>2</sup> mi  
 wandered, de-  
 ceived  
 迹<sup>4</sup> dzih  
 a trace  
 迺<sup>3</sup> nai  
 but, nevertheless  
 迨<sup>1</sup> djui  
 to pursue  
 退<sup>4</sup> tui  
 retreat, push  
 back  
 送<sup>4</sup> sung  
 to present  
 逃<sup>2</sup> tao  
 to escape  
 逆<sup>4</sup> nih  
 oppose  
 seven strokes

逢<sup>2</sup> feng  
 to meet, appoint  
 逍<sup>1</sup> hsiao  
 easy, to stroll  
 逐<sup>2</sup> djuh  
 expel, seriatim  
 透<sup>4</sup> tou  
 to permeate  
 逯<sup>2</sup> chiu  
 seek, unite  
 途<sup>2</sup> tu  
 a road  
 逦<sup>4</sup> ging  
 a path  
 通<sup>1</sup> tung  
 thoroughfare  
 逝<sup>4</sup> shi  
 pass away  
 逞<sup>3</sup> cheng  
 presumptuous  
 速<sup>4</sup> suh  
 quickly  
 這<sup>4</sup> dje  
 this  
 造<sup>4</sup> dzao  
 to create  
 連<sup>2</sup> lien  
 connected  
 eight strokes  
 逮<sup>4</sup> dai  
 to reach to

進<sup>4</sup> dzin  
 to enter  
 逸<sup>4</sup> ih  
 to retire, excess  
 逼<sup>4</sup> bih  
 compel  
 逾<sup>2</sup> yü  
 pass over  
 遁<sup>4</sup> dun  
 escape, hide  
 遂<sup>4</sup> sui  
 accord with  
 遍<sup>4</sup> bien  
 everywhere  
 過<sup>4</sup> go  
 transgress  
 遏<sup>4</sup> oh  
 oppose, hinder  
 遐<sup>2</sup> hsia  
 distant  
 道<sup>4</sup> dao  
 the way, reason  
 運<sup>4</sup> yün  
 revolve, fortune  
 遊<sup>2</sup> yu  
 to travel  
 遇<sup>4</sup> yü  
 to meet  
 達<sup>2</sup> dah  
 reach to  
 違<sup>2</sup> wei  
 opposed  
 ten strokes  
 遙<sup>2</sup> yao  
 remote  
 溜<sup>2</sup> liu  
 to saunter  
 遜<sup>4</sup> swen  
 yield, recede  
 遞<sup>4</sup> di  
 to hand to  
 溯<sup>4</sup> su  
 go up, push  
 遠<sup>3</sup> yüen  
 distant  
 遣<sup>3</sup> chien  
 to send  
 eleven strokes  
 適<sup>4</sup> shih  
 now, suddenly  
 遭<sup>1</sup> dzao  
 to meet

遮<sup>1</sup> dje  
to screen  
遲<sup>2</sup> chī  
slow, late  
twelve strokes

遵<sup>1</sup> dzwen  
follow, obey

遶<sup>3</sup> rao  
circuitous

遷<sup>1</sup> tsien  
to remove

選<sup>3</sup> hsüen  
to choose

遺<sup>2</sup> i  
to transmit  
thirteen strokes

遽<sup>4</sup> gü  
hurriedly

避<sup>4</sup> bi  
to escape, avoid

邀<sup>1</sup> yao  
ramble

邁<sup>4</sup> mai  
aged

還<sup>2</sup> hwan  
to return, repay

邇<sup>3</sup> er  
near

邊<sup>1</sup> bien  
the side

## 163

邑 ih  
a region

那<sup>3</sup> na  
that, where?

邦<sup>1</sup> bang  
place, country

邪<sup>2</sup> hsie  
depraved

郊<sup>1</sup> giao  
suburbs

郎<sup>2</sup> lang  
a gentleman

郡<sup>4</sup> gün  
a district

卻<sup>4</sup> chioh  
but, still

eight strokes

部<sup>4</sup> bu  
section

郭<sup>1</sup> gwoh  
edge, outside

郵<sup>2</sup> yu  
post office

都<sup>1</sup> du  
capital, all

鄉<sup>1</sup> hsiang  
rural, country

鄙<sup>4</sup> bi  
rustic, rude

鄧<sup>4</sup> deng  
steps  
twelve strokes

鄰<sup>2</sup> lin  
neighbouring

## 164

酉<sup>3</sup> yu  
5-7 p.m.

酉<sup>2</sup> dziu  
chjestain

酌<sup>1</sup> djoh  
arrange, discuss

配<sup>4</sup> pei  
to mate, match

酒<sup>3</sup> dziu  
wine, spirits

酣<sup>1</sup> hian  
drunk

酥<sup>1</sup> su  
soft, curds  
six strokes

酬<sup>2</sup> chou  
return favour

酵<sup>4</sup> giao  
leaven

酷<sup>4</sup> kuh  
cruel

酸<sup>1</sup> swan  
sour

醃<sup>1</sup> yen  
to pickle

醇<sup>2</sup> chwen  
strong, thick

醉<sup>4</sup> dzul  
drunk

醋<sup>4</sup> tsu  
vinegar  
nine strokes

醒<sup>1</sup> hsing  
to awake

醜<sup>3</sup> chou  
ugly, nasty

醫<sup>1</sup> i  
to heal

醬<sup>4</sup> dziang  
soy, ketchup

釀<sup>2</sup> neng  
good wine

釀<sup>4</sup> nang  
to brew, provoke

釁<sup>4</sup> hsin  
stir up strife

## 165

采<sup>5</sup> bien  
distinguish

釋<sup>5</sup> shih  
to explain

## 166

里<sup>3</sup> li  
a mile

重<sup>4</sup> djung  
heavy

野<sup>3</sup> ye  
wild, wilderness

量<sup>2</sup> liang  
to measure

釐<sup>2</sup> li  
a thousandth part,  
a tax, likin

## 167

金<sup>1</sup> gin  
metal, gold

釘<sup>1</sup> ding  
a nail

釜<sup>3</sup> fu  
a cauldron

針<sup>1</sup> djen  
a needle

鈞<sup>4</sup> diao  
a hook

釦<sup>4</sup> kou  
a button

釵<sup>1</sup> chai  
a hairpin

four strokes

鈍<sup>4</sup> dun  
blunt

鈎 <sup>1</sup> gou a hook	錢 <sup>2</sup> tsien money	鐸 <sup>2</sup> doh a bell
鈔 <sup>1</sup> chao money, coin	錦 <sup>3</sup> gin embroidery	鑄 <sup>4</sup> dju mould, cast
鈕 <sup>3</sup> niu a button	錫 <sup>1</sup> hsih pewter	鑑 <sup>4</sup> gien examine
鈞 <sup>1</sup> gūn heavy, great	錯 <sup>4</sup> tso a mistake, error nine strokes	鑰 <sup>4</sup> yoh a key
鈴 <sup>2</sup> ling a bell five strokes	鍊 <sup>4</sup> lien to refine	鑼 <sup>2</sup> lo a gong
鈸 <sup>4</sup> boh cymbals, bowl	鍋 <sup>1</sup> go a pot	鑽 <sup>1</sup> dzwan a drill, to bore
鉢 <sup>4</sup> boh begging bowl	鍍 <sup>4</sup> du to enamel	鑿 <sup>2</sup> dzoh to pierce, sink a well
鉛 <sup>1</sup> chien lead	鍛 <sup>4</sup> dwan to smelt	
鉋 <sup>4</sup> bao plane, to plane	錨 <sup>2</sup> mao anchor	168
銀 <sup>2</sup> yin silver	鍵 <sup>3</sup> lien tongue of lock	長 <sup>3</sup> { djang, elder chang, long
銅 <sup>2</sup> tuug brass	鍼 <sup>1</sup> djen a needle ten strokes	169
銜 <sup>2</sup> hsien a gag, rank seven strokes	鎖 <sup>3</sup> so a lock	門 <sup>2</sup> men a door
銳 <sup>4</sup> rui sharp, keen	鎗 <sup>1</sup> Chiang a spear	門 <sup>1</sup> shwan to bar
銷 <sup>1</sup> hsiao expend, dissipate	鎚 <sup>2</sup> chui a mallet	閃 <sup>3</sup> shan to flash
銼 <sup>4</sup> tso a file	鎚 <sup>2</sup> chui a mallet	閉 <sup>4</sup> bi to close
鋒 <sup>1</sup> feng the point, first	鎮 <sup>4</sup> djen subject, a market	開 <sup>1</sup> kai to open
鋤 <sup>2</sup> chu a spade	鏃 <sup>2</sup> hsüen a lathe	閑 <sup>2</sup> hsien leisure, hinder
鋪 <sup>1</sup> pu to spread, pave eight strokes	鏟 <sup>3</sup> chan a shovel	閒 <sup>2</sup> hsien, idle, unhurried
鋸 <sup>4</sup> gü a saw	鏡 <sup>4</sup> ging a mirror	間 <sup>2</sup> gien between, a room
鋼 <sup>1</sup> gang steel	鏈 <sup>4</sup> lien chain twelve strokes	閔 <sup>3</sup> min to feel for five strokes
錄 <sup>4</sup> lah record, emolu- ment	鐘 <sup>1</sup> djung a bell, clock	閏 <sup>4</sup> rwen intercalary month
錐 <sup>1</sup> dju an awl	鏟 <sup>2</sup> lien a scythe	閣 <sup>2</sup> goh council chamber
錘 <sup>2</sup> chul a hammer	鐲 <sup>3</sup> djoh a bracelet	閤 <sup>2</sup> hoh the whole family
錠 <sup>4</sup> ding ingot of silver	鐵 <sup>3</sup> tieh iron	閨 <sup>1</sup> gwei female apart- ments
	環 <sup>2</sup> hwan ring, ear-ring,	



閹<sup>1</sup> yen  
to castrate  
閹<sup>2</sup> yen  
village gate  
nine strokes  
闊<sup>4</sup> kwoh  
wide, spacious  
闔<sup>2</sup> hoh  
whole, a door  
闖<sup>1</sup> chwang  
rude, dash  
關<sup>1</sup> gwan  
a gate, pass  
闢<sup>4</sup> pih  
to open, split

## 170

阜<sup>1</sup> fou  
a mound  
防<sup>2</sup> fang  
a bank, guard  
阻<sup>3</sup> dzu  
to hinder  
阿<sup>1</sup> a  
final particle  
陀<sup>2</sup> to  
a declivity  
附<sup>4</sup> fu  
near, to join  
six strokes  
陋<sup>4</sup> lou  
rustic  
降<sup>4</sup> giang  
to descend  
限<sup>4</sup> hsien  
a limit  
陛<sup>4</sup> bi  
steps of the throne  
陞<sup>1</sup> sheng  
be promoted  
陡<sup>3</sup> dou  
steep  
院<sup>4</sup> yuen  
courtyard  
陣<sup>4</sup> djen  
army, repeated  
除<sup>2</sup> chu  
except  
eight strokes

陪<sup>2</sup> pei  
accompany, reply  
陳<sup>2</sup> chen  
state, a name  
陵<sup>2</sup> ling  
a tomb  
陶<sup>2</sup> tao  
a potter  
陰<sup>1</sup> yin  
dark, female  
principle  
陷<sup>4</sup> hsien  
fall into  
陸<sup>4</sup> luh  
six, land  
nine strokes

陽<sup>2</sup> yang  
light, male prin-  
ciple  
隄<sup>2</sup> di  
a bank  
隆<sup>2</sup> lung  
abundant  
隊<sup>4</sup> dui  
army, troop  
階<sup>1</sup> giai  
steps  
隔<sup>1</sup> gel  
separated  
thirteen strokes  
隣<sup>2</sup> lin  
neighbouring  
遂<sup>4</sup> sui  
follow, there-  
upon  
隨<sup>2</sup> sui  
follow  
險<sup>3</sup> hsien  
dangerous  
隱<sup>3</sup> wen  
firm

## 171

隸<sup>1</sup> wei  
tanned hide  
隸<sup>4</sup> li  
to control

## 172

隹<sup>1</sup> dju  
birds

隻<sup>1</sup> dji  
one thing  
雀<sup>3</sup> chioh  
a bird  
雁<sup>4</sup> yen  
wild goose  
雄<sup>2</sup> hsiung  
male, hero  
雅<sup>3</sup> ya  
elegant  
集<sup>2</sup> dzih  
to collect  
雇<sup>4</sup> gu  
to hire  
five strokes

雌<sup>1</sup> tzi  
female  
雍<sup>1</sup> yung  
harmonious  
雕<sup>1</sup> diao  
to engrave  
雖<sup>1</sup> sui  
although  
ten strokes  
雙<sup>1</sup> shwang  
a pair  
雛<sup>2</sup> gü  
young birds  
雜<sup>2</sup> dzah  
mixed  
雞<sup>1</sup> gi  
hen, chicken  
離<sup>2</sup> li  
leave, go away  
難<sup>2</sup> nan  
difficulty

## 173

雨<sup>3</sup> yü  
rain  
雪<sup>4</sup> hsüeh  
snow  
雲<sup>2</sup> yün  
clouds  
零<sup>2</sup> ling  
fragmentary  
雷<sup>2</sup> lei  
thunder  
雹<sup>2</sup> {bao, hailstones  
{boh

電<sup>4</sup> dien  
lightning  
six strokes

需<sup>1</sup> hsü  
necessary

霄<sup>1</sup> hsiao  
the sky

震<sup>4</sup> djen  
to rumble, shake

霖<sup>2</sup> lin  
dripping

霜<sup>1</sup> shwang  
frost

霞<sup>2</sup> hsia  
variegated  
eleven strokes

霧<sup>4</sup> wu  
mist

霖<sup>2</sup> yin  
disastrous rain

露<sup>4</sup> lou, dew  
lu

霸<sup>4</sup> ba  
despotism

靈<sup>2</sup> ling  
spiritual

174

青<sup>1</sup> ching  
sky-blue

靛<sup>4</sup> dien  
indigo

靜<sup>4</sup> dzing  
quiet, clear

175

非<sup>1</sup> fei  
negative

靠<sup>4</sup> kao  
lean, depend

靡<sup>3</sup> mi  
to waste

176

面<sup>4</sup> mien  
face

177

革<sup>2</sup> goh  
leather

靴<sup>1</sup> hsüe  
top boots

靶<sup>3</sup> ba  
a target

鞋<sup>2</sup> hsiai  
shoes

鞍<sup>1</sup> an  
saddle

鞏<sup>3</sup> gung  
secure  
seven strokes

鞘<sup>1</sup> hsiao  
a scabbard

鞦<sup>1</sup> chiu  
a swing

鞭<sup>1</sup> bien  
a whip

178

韋<sup>1</sup> wei  
tanned hide

韓<sup>2</sup> han  
a name

韜<sup>1</sup> tao  
military art

179

韭<sup>3</sup> djiu  
leeks

180

音<sup>1</sup> yin  
sound

韻<sup>4</sup> yün  
riming tone

響<sup>3</sup> hsiang  
noise, sound

181

頁<sup>4</sup> yeh  
a leaf

頂<sup>3</sup> ding  
tip, extremely

頃<sup>3</sup> ching  
a moment

項<sup>4</sup> hsiang  
the neck

順<sup>4</sup> shwen  
obey, favourable

須<sup>1</sup> hsü  
necessary  
four strokes

頌<sup>4</sup> sung  
to praise

預<sup>4</sup> yü  
prepare

頑<sup>2</sup> wan  
stubborn, evil

頒<sup>1</sup> ban  
to proclaim

頓<sup>4</sup> dwen  
a time, a meal

頗<sup>3</sup> po  
very

領<sup>3</sup> ling  
a collar, leader

頭<sup>2</sup> tou  
the head

頰<sup>1</sup> giah  
the jaws

頸<sup>3</sup> ging  
the neck

頹<sup>2</sup> tui  
ruined

穎<sup>3</sup> ko  
a grain, bead

頤<sup>1</sup> sai  
cheeks

題<sup>2</sup> ti  
a theme, text

額<sup>2</sup> eh  
forehead, a  
number

顏<sup>2</sup> yen  
colour  
ten strokes

願<sup>4</sup> yüen  
willing, wish

額<sup>3</sup> sang  
forehead

顛<sup>1</sup> dien  
inverted

類<sup>4</sup> lui  
kind, class

顧<sup>4</sup> gu  
look upon

顛<sup>4</sup> chan  
to tremble

顯<sup>3</sup> hsien  
to manifest

## 182

風<sup>1</sup> feng  
wind  
颯<sup>1</sup> gwa  
to blow  
颺<sup>2</sup> yang  
spread abroad  
飄<sup>1</sup> piao  
a whirlwind

餞<sup>3</sup> gien  
comfits  
餅<sup>3</sup> bing  
cake, biscuit  
餵<sup>4</sup> wei  
feed animals  
館<sup>3</sup> gwan  
lodging, inn  
餬<sup>2</sup> hu  
sustenance  
ten strokes

馭<sup>4</sup> yü  
control  
馱<sup>2</sup> toh  
to carry  
馳<sup>2</sup> chī  
to gallop, swiftly  
馴<sup>2</sup> hsün  
docile, tame  
駁<sup>2</sup> boh  
to confute, argue  
five strokes

## 183.

飛<sup>1</sup> fei  
fly

餈<sup>1</sup> gao  
cakes, dump-  
lings

駐<sup>4</sup> dju  
halting place

駒<sup>1</sup> gū  
a colt

駕<sup>4</sup> gia  
a carriage

駙<sup>4</sup> fu  
follow, close to

駛<sup>3</sup> shī  
to guide

駝<sup>2</sup> to  
a camel

駟<sup>4</sup> szī  
four horse chariot

駭<sup>3</sup> hsieh  
startled

駘<sup>3</sup> ai  
stupid  
eight strokes

騎<sup>2</sup> chi  
to ride

騙<sup>4</sup> pien  
swindle

騰<sup>2</sup> teng  
to rise, compete,  
race

騷<sup>1</sup> sao  
sad, annoy

騾<sup>2</sup> lo  
a mule

犟<sup>2</sup> ao  
stubborn

驅<sup>1</sup> chū  
expel

驕<sup>1</sup> giao  
proud, restive

驗<sup>4</sup> yen  
verify, inspect

驚<sup>1</sup> ging  
startled

## 184

食<sup>2</sup> shih  
food  
飢<sup>1</sup> gi  
hungry  
飽<sup>2</sup> tun  
a meal  
飲<sup>3</sup> yin  
to drink  
飯<sup>4</sup> fan  
food  
飼<sup>4</sup> szī  
to feed  
飽<sup>3</sup> bao  
satisfied  
飾<sup>4</sup> shih  
adornment  
six strokes

餽<sup>4</sup> kwei  
present of food

饅<sup>2</sup> man  
bread

饋<sup>4</sup> kwei  
food

饌<sup>4</sup> djwan  
to nourish

饑<sup>1</sup> gi  
hunger

饒<sup>2</sup> rao  
abundant, for-  
give

饕<sup>1</sup> tao  
greedy, covetous

饗<sup>3</sup> lsiang  
sacrifice, a meal  
fourteen strokes

饜<sup>4</sup> yen  
satiated

## 185

首<sup>3</sup> shou  
head

## 186

香<sup>1</sup> hsiang  
incense

馥<sup>4</sup> fuh  
fragrance

馨<sup>1</sup> hsing  
incense, merit

## 187

餚<sup>2</sup> hsiao  
delicacies

馬<sup>3</sup> ma  
horse

驛<sup>4</sup> ih  
a post-house  
驢<sup>2</sup> lü  
a donkey

188

骨<sup>2</sup> guh  
a bone  
骰<sup>3</sup> shai  
dice  
骷<sup>1</sup> ku  
a skeleton  
骸<sup>2</sup> hai  
skelcton  
髑<sup>2</sup> lou  
skull  
髑<sup>2</sup> duh  
a skull  
髒<sup>1</sup> dzang  
dirty  
髒<sup>3</sup> sui  
marrow  
體<sup>3</sup> ti  
the body

189

高<sup>1</sup> gao  
high

190

髯<sup>3</sup> biao  
shaggy  
髮<sup>3</sup> fah  
hair  
髯<sup>2</sup> ran  
beard  
髻<sup>4</sup> gih  
tufts of hair  
鬆<sup>1</sup> sung  
loose  
鬍<sup>2</sup> hu  
beard  
鬚<sup>1</sup> hsü  
moustache

191

鬥<sup>1</sup> dou  
fight  
鬧<sup>1</sup> nao  
to quarrel

鬪<sup>4</sup> lung  
be rowdy  
鬪<sup>4</sup> dou  
fight  
鬪<sup>1</sup> giu  
lots, ballot

192

鬪<sup>4</sup> chang  
sacrificial bowl  
鬱<sup>4</sup> yüh  
pent up sorrow

193

鬪<sup>4</sup> goh  
sacrificial vase  
鬪<sup>4</sup> yüh  
to sell

194

鬼<sup>3</sup> gwei  
demon  
魁<sup>1</sup> kwei  
gigantic  
魂<sup>2</sup> hwen  
soul  
魄<sup>4</sup> poh  
earthly soul  
魅<sup>1</sup> mei  
sprite  
魍<sup>1</sup> liang  
ghost  
魍<sup>4</sup> wei  
ancient State  
魍<sup>1</sup> chi  
brownie  
魔<sup>2</sup> mo  
devil

195

魚<sup>2</sup> yü  
fish  
魯<sup>3</sup> lu  
ancient State  
鮮<sup>1</sup> hsien  
fresh  
鯉<sup>3</sup> li  
a carp

鯊<sup>1</sup> sha  
a shark  
鯨<sup>2</sup> ging  
whale  
鯉<sup>2</sup> liwang  
eel

鯉<sup>1</sup> hsia  
shrimp  
鰥<sup>1</sup> gwan  
widower  
eleven strokes

鰥<sup>2</sup> ao  
monster  
鰥<sup>1</sup> bieh  
the turtle  
鱗<sup>2</sup> lin  
scales  
鱷<sup>4</sup> oh  
crocodile

196

鳥<sup>3</sup> niao  
bird  
鳧<sup>2</sup> fu  
wild duck  
鳩<sup>1</sup> giu  
pigeon  
鳩<sup>1</sup> shi  
the cuckoo  
鳳<sup>4</sup> feng  
the phoenix  
鳴<sup>2</sup> ming  
to call  
鳶<sup>1</sup> yüen  
a kite  
four strokes

鵠<sup>3</sup> bao  
bustard  
鴈<sup>4</sup> yen  
wild goose  
鴉<sup>1</sup> ya  
the rook  
鴛<sup>1</sup> yüen  
Mandarin drake  
鴞<sup>1</sup> hsiao  
an owl  
鴞<sup>1</sup> chi  
an owl

鳩<sup>1</sup> gu  
*the partridge*  
 鴛<sup>1</sup> yang  
*Mandarin duck*  
 鴨<sup>1</sup> ya  
*a duck*  
 six strokes

鴻<sup>2</sup> hung  
*great, vast*

鴿<sup>1</sup> goh  
*a dove*

鵝<sup>2</sup> o  
*the goose*

鸚<sup>3</sup> wu  
*parrot*

鵬<sup>2</sup> peng  
*the roc*

鵲<sup>3</sup> chioh  
*birds*

鶉<sup>2</sup> chun  
*quail*

鶉<sup>2</sup> an  
*a quail*

鶴<sup>2</sup> hoh  
*crane*  
 ten strokes

鷄<sup>1</sup> gi  
*the hen*

鷹<sup>1</sup> ying  
*eagle*

鷺<sup>4</sup> lu  
*egret, heron*

鸚<sup>1</sup> ying  
*parrot*

鸚<sup>1</sup> li  
*oriole*

197

鹵<sup>3</sup> lu  
*natural salt*

鹹<sup>2</sup> hsien  
*salty*

鹽<sup>2</sup> yen  
*salt*

198

鹿<sup>1</sup> luh  
*a deer*

麒<sup>2</sup> chi  
*a unicorn*

麝<sup>4</sup> she  
*musk deer*

麟<sup>2</sup> lin  
*unicorn*

麤<sup>1</sup> tsu  
*coarse*

199

麥<sup>4</sup> meli  
*wheat*

麩<sup>1</sup> fu  
*bran*

麪<sup>4</sup> mien  
*flour*

麴<sup>1</sup> chü  
*leaven*

200

麻<sup>2</sup> ma  
*hemp*

麼<sup>2</sup> ma, interroga-  
 (mo) [t:ve]

201

黃<sup>2</sup> hwang  
*yellow*

202

黍<sup>1</sup> shu  
*millet*

髮<sup>2</sup> li  
*black hair*

黏<sup>2</sup> nien  
*glutinous*

203

黑<sup>1</sup> hieh  
*black*

黯<sup>2</sup> chien  
*black*

默<sup>4</sup> meh  
*silent*

黛<sup>4</sup> dai  
*a black gem*

黜<sup>1</sup> chuh  
*degrade, dismiss*

點<sup>3</sup> dien  
*a dot*

黨<sup>3</sup> dang  
*a clique*

204

繡<sup>1</sup> djih  
*embroidery*

繡<sup>4</sup> fuh  
*embroidered*

繡<sup>3</sup> fu  
*robe*

205

鼃<sup>1</sup> min  
*a frog*

鼃<sup>2</sup> yüen  
*sea monster*

鼃<sup>2</sup> ao  
*a big fish*

鼃<sup>1</sup> bieh  
*sea turtle*

206

鼎<sup>1</sup> ding  
*tripod*

鼎<sup>4</sup> nai  
*incense tripod*

207

鼓<sup>3</sup> gu  
*a drum*

鼙<sup>1</sup> dung  
*roll of drums*

208

鼠<sup>1</sup> shu  
*a rat*

209

鼻<sup>2</sup> bi  
*the nose*

鼾<sup>1</sup> han  
*snore*

210

齊<sup>2</sup> chi  
*even*

齋<sup>1</sup> djai  
*abstain from*

meat

	211	齟 <sup>3</sup> dzu <i>misunderstand-</i> <i>ing</i>	龕 <sup>1</sup> kan <i>a niche</i>
齒 <sup>1</sup> chī <i>teeth</i>		齟 <sup>3</sup> yü <i>mistake</i>	213
齡 <sup>2</sup> ling <i>teeth, age</i>		212	龜 <sup>1</sup> guel <i>tortoise</i>
齧 <sup>2</sup> nieh <i>to gnaw</i>		龍 <sup>1</sup> lung <i>dragon</i>	214
咬 <sup>3</sup> yao <i>to bite</i>		龐 <sup>2</sup> pang <i>lofty house</i>	
齧 <sup>4</sup> choh <i>filthy</i>		龕 <sup>1</sup> gung <i>a name</i>	
齧 <sup>4</sup> woh <i>filthy</i>			龕 <sup>4</sup> yoh <i>flute</i>

## NOTE.

It is assumed that the student who proposes to use the dictionary has read pages 18-20 of the Preface and studied the table of radicals, pages 21-29. If so, the method of using the dictionary will be clear to him without further instruction.

For the lessons in the book the dictionary is not necessary, but the student who has worked through the grammar will wish to go on to read some Chinese book and for this will need the dictionary.

The ordinary Chinese-English dictionary contains many characters that the average student never needs to use. Giles's Chinese-English Dictionary contains over 10,000 separate characters, but the Old Testament in Chinese only contains 3,946; the New Testament has 2,713, and this dictionary 3,000.

To the multiplicity of uncommon characters the ordinary dictionary adds under each character numerous and sometimes apparently contradictory meanings which still further confuse the beginner. This dictionary contains no character not in common use, and gives only the principal meaning of each character from which the cognate meanings, if there are any, may be easily deduced. It is anticipated that these features of simplicity and directness will add much to the value of the dictionary.







TELEPHONE CENTRAL 9340.

TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS: "MARLBOROUGH, CENT, LONDON."

E. MARLBOROUGH & Co's  
CATALOGUE OF  
EUROPEAN & ORIENTAL  
LANGUAGES.



EDUCATIONAL AND COMMERCIAL TEXT BOOKS,  
TRAVELLERS' & SOLDIERS' MANUALS, &c., &c.,  
PUBLISHED AT NET PRICES.

---

1920.

---

LONDON:

E. MARLBOROUGH & Co.,

[S. L. PEWTRESS, N. L. PEWTRESS.]

51, OLD BAILEY, E.C. 4.

# CONTENTS.

	PAGES.
Common-Sense Series ... ..	22
Dictionaries (Selected) of European and Oriental Languages	24 to 31
European and Oriental Grammars ... ..	23
Marlborough's Self-Taught Series (European and Oriental Languages)	32
: English Self-Taught for the French, Germans, Italians, Jews, Russians and Spaniards ... ..	6 & 7
,, Series of English and Foreign Commercial Corres- pondence ... ..	5, 8, 12, 16, 18, 19, 21 & 22
,, Series of Foreign Technical Manuals ... ..	10, 12 & 16
,, Series of Foreign Washing Books 4, 5, 10, 13, 16, 18, 19 & 21	
,, Series of Travellers' Practical Manuals of Conver- sation ... ..	5, 8, 10, 13 & 16
,, Soldiers' Language Manual ... ..	13
<b>Languages—European and Oriental:</b>	
Arabic (Syrian) ... ..	3 & 24
Burmese ... ..	3 & 24
Chinese ... ..	4 & 24
Danish ... ..	4, 23 & 24
Deutsch und Französisch ... ..	28
Dutch ... ..	5, 23 & 25
Egyptian (Arabic), for Egypt and the Soudan ... ..	5
English... ..	5, 6, 7, 22 & 25
English Self-Taught for the French, Germans, Italians, Jews, Russians, Spaniards ... ..	6 & 7
Esperanto ... ..	7, 8 & 26
Finnish ... ..	8
Français-Allemand ... ..	26
French ... ..	8, 9, 10, 11, 22, 23, 26 & 27
German ... ..	11, 12, 13, 22, 23 & 27
Greek (Modern) ... ..	14, 23 & 28
Gujarati (West India) ... ..	14 & 28
Hindūstānī ... ..	14, 23 & 28
Hungarian ... ..	15
Icelandic ... ..	23
Italian ... ..	15, 16, 22, 23 & 28
Japanese ... ..	16, 17, 22, 23 & 29
Jewish ... ..	29
Latin ... ..	17 & 29
Malay (Malay Peninsula) ... ..	17 & 29
Norwegian ... ..	18, 24 & 29
Persian ... ..	18 & 29
Polish ... ..	30
Portuguese ... ..	18, 19, 23 & 30
Russian... ..	19, 23 & 30
Sanskrit (Sanskrit), for use in S. India ... ..	30
Serbian ... ..	30
Serbo-Croatian (Servia) ... ..	19
Sinhalese (for Ceylon and S. India) ... ..	20
Spanish ... ..	20, 21, 22, 23 30 & 31
Swedish... ..	21, 23 & 31
Tamil (for Ceylon and India) ... ..	21, 23 & 31
Turkish... ..	22

## POST ORDERS.

A Remittance must be made by Foreign and Colonial Money Postal  
or Express Orders Mandat-Poste or Coupon-Réponse International and  
**NOT** in Stamps.

Please note the cost of postage must be remitted in addition to  
the price of the books, ordered.

# EUROPEAN AND ORIENTAL

## EDUCATIONAL & COMMERCIAL TEXT BOOKS.

---

---

### ARABIC.

Net

- Arabic (Syrian) Self-Taught (Thimm's System, in Arabic & Roman Characters), by A. HASSAM. Enlarged and revised by Rev. N. Odeh, late Chaplain to the Rt. Rev. G. F. P. Blyth, D.D., Bishop in Jerusalem. With English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Vocabularies, Outline of Grammar and Exercises, Conversational Phrases and Sentences, Travel Talk, Money with English and American values, Weights and Measures. Illustration of Turkish Coins current in Syria. FIFTH EDITION. 1915. Crown 8vo., 128 pp., blue wrapper ... 3/-
- Do. do., red cloth ... 4/-

"A simple method by means of which a student can dispense with the help of a teacher."—*Al-Bachir*. Beyrouth (Syria).

"If you are going to the East this winter, you should purchase Arabic Self-Taught."—*Vanity Fair*.

"Wherever the Arabic language is spoken Travellers will find the book a useful companion. The phonetic spelling of Arabic is very well done."—*The Near East*.

---

### BURMESE.

- Burmese Self-Taught (Thimm's System, in Burmese and Roman Characters), by R. F. St. A. St. JOHN, Hon. M.A. (Oxon.), sometime Lecturer on Burmese, Oxford University. Containing Alphabet and Pronunciation, Classified Vocabularies, Outlines of Grammar, Conversational Phrases and Sentences, Commercial, Military, Shooting and Fishing, Planting, Public Works, Terms, Travel Talk, Money with English and American Values, Weights and Measures, Postal Rates, &c. 1911. Cr. 8vo., 168 pp., blue wrapper ... 5/-
- Do. do., red cloth ... 6/-

"A practical guide to the spoken tongue, and a valuable introduction to the study and mastery of the language."—*Moulmain Advertiser*.

**CHINESE.**

Net

- Chinese Self-Taught (Thimm's System) in Chinese and Roman Characters** by J. DARROCH, D.Lit., Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Educational Association of China. Containing Syllabary and Pronunciation as spoken by the Mandarins and Official Class, Comparative Sound Table, Phonetic Values of Vowels used, Classified Vocabularies, Conversational Phrases and Sentences, Naval and Military Terms, Naval and Military Titles, Commercial, Trading and Religious Terms, Travelling by Railway, Road and Steamboat. The Numerals, Money with English and American Values, Weights and Measures. SECOND EDITION. 1916. Crown 8vo., 154 pp., blue wrapper ... .. 4/6
- Do. do., red cloth ... .. 6/-

"This manual should prove useful to students, officers, and missionaries resident in China."—*The Times*.

"We welcome it as something novel, and are satisfied that it will answer the purpose of helping tourists, officials and business men in acquiring a working knowledge of the Chinese colloquial."—*The Chinese Review*.

"It is altogether a simple guide to the mastery of this difficult language, and we most warmly recommend it."—*The Medical Times*.

- DARROCH (J., D.Lit).** Chinese Grammar Self-Taught. Rules of Grammar with Exemplary Sentences and Exercises. Introductory section on the History of the Chinese Characters, etc. (In the Press).

**DANISH.**

- Danish Self-Taught (Thimm's System),** by W. F. HARVEY, M.A. With English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Classified Vocabularies and Conversations; Elementary Grammar; Colloquial and Idiomatic Phrases; Travel Talk; Commercial, Trading, Cycling, Photographic, Shooting and Fishing Terms; Money with illustration of Danish coinage and English and American values, Weights and Measures. 1914. Third edition. Crown 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper ... .. 3/-
- Do. do., red cloth ... .. 4/-

"The system of phonetics is so simple that those previously unacquainted with Danish can, with its aid, make themselves understood without difficulty. The book is both practical and useful, and will enable students and others to acquire the language by home study."—*The Lancet*.

- Danish Washing Book** by C. A. THIMM: for Ladies, Gentlemen, and Families. With counterfoils in English, alphabetically arranged. Demy 8vo., dark red wrapper ... .. 6d.

**DUTCH**

Net

- Dutch Self-Taught**, by C. A. THIMM. Revised by Carel Thieme (London Chamber of Commerce Examiner). Contains Vocabularies; Elementary Grammar; Idiomatic Phrases; Travel Talk, Cycling; Motoring; Photography; Amusements; Trading, Legal and Religious Terms, &c.; with Phonetic Pronunciation; Money with English and American values, and plate of Dutch coins, &c. 2nd EDITION. 1910. Crown 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper ... 3/-
- Do. do., red cloth ... .. 4/-
- “Is a really excellent introduction to the tongue.”—*Pitman's Journal*.
- Travellers' Practical Manual of Conversation.**
- No. 2 (Marlborough's) English, French, German and DUTCH, in one book. Containing Travel Notes, Pronunciation, Classified Conversations for Railway, Steamer, Customs, Hotel, Shopping, Sight-seeing, Photography, Cycling, Motoring, subjects arranged alphabetically. Tables of Money, Weights and Measures. Comprehensive Dictionary of Words in Daily Use in four languages. SECOND EDITION reprinted 1917. Crn. 12mo., brown wrapper, round corners ... .. 1/9
- Do. do., cloth ... .. 3/-
- Dutch Washing Book** by C. A. THIMM: for Ladies, Gentlemen, and Families. Counterfoils in English. Demy 8vo., wrapper 6d.

**EGYPTIAN.**

- Egyptian (Arabic) Self-Taught**, by C. A. THIMM. Revised and Enlarged by Major S. Marriott, D.S.O. Contains Alphabet and Phonetic Pronunciation, Vocabularies, Elementary Grammar, Idiomatic Phrases, Travel Talk, Naval and Military Terms, Military Titles, Tables of Money, Weights and Measures. With an illustrated plate of the Egyptian coinage. FOURTH EDITION. 1914. Crown 8vo., 80 pp., blue wrapper ... .. 3/-
- Do. do., red cloth ... .. 4/-
- “We have pleasure in recommending this book.”—*Egyptian Gazette*.

**ENGLISH.**

- English Commercial Correspondence for Home and Abroad**, by Wm. CHEVOB-MAURICE A.I.L., LONDON. Containing Commercial Phrases and Letters with Introductory Notes and Hints; Filing, Indexing and Précis-writing; Specimen Index and Précis; Commercial Terms and Abbreviations. 1913 Demy 8vo., fawn wrapper. 104 pp. ... .. 2/-
- Do., do., fawn cloth ... .. 3/-
- “This book contains an admirable collection of business letters, together with a useful introduction on the construction of various types of commercial letters.”—*Clark's Educator*.

**ENGLISH SELF-TAUGHT for the** **Net**  
**FRENCH, GERMANS, ITALIANS, JEWS, RUSSIANS, and SPANIARDS.**

- L'Anglais sans Maître** (English Self-Taught for the FRENCH),  
 Méthode Thimm, par John TOPHAM, Barrister-at-Law.  
 Sixième édition. Revue d'un bout à l'autre et agrandie. Avec la  
 prononciation de tous les mots, pour apprendre la langue  
 Anglaise soi-même. Vocabulaires, Phrases et Locutions de Con-  
 versation, Le Voyage, Le Commerce, Divertissements, Cyclisme,  
 Automobilisme, Aviation, Photographie, La Monnaie, Poids et  
 Mesures, &c. Avec Reproductions des Monnaies Anglaises.  
 Crown 8vo., 136 pp. 1919. Couverture verte ... .. 2/-  
 ——— Relié toile verte ... .. 3/-
- La Grammaire Anglaise sans Maître** (English Self-Taught  
 Grammar for the French), par John TOPHAM, Barrister-at-  
 Law. Auteur de "Latin Self-Taught," etc. L'alphabet avec la  
 Prononciation, les règles de la Grammaire démontrées par des  
 phrases modèles, les Verbes auxiliaires, les Conjugaisons  
 régulières et irrégulières, des Exercices, et un Vocabulaire  
 alphabétique ... .. (Sous presse.)
- Le Corrigé des Thèmes dans La Grammaire Anglaise sans Maître,**  
 par John TOPHAM, Barrister-at-Law ... .. (Sous presse.)
- Française-Anglaise Correspondance Commerciale,** par C.  
 LAROCHE, et W. CHEVOB-MAURICE, A.I.L., Londres.  
 (See page 8.) ... .. Toile 3/-; Broché 2/-
- Der Englische Dolmetscher** (English Self-Taught for GERMANS),  
 Methode Thimm, by W. von KNOBLAUCH. Mit Englisher  
 Aussprache. Zweite Auflage. Durchgesehen von HEINRICH  
 DORGEEL. Wörterverzeichnisse, gebräuchliche Redensarten  
 und Gespräche, Elementar Grammatik, Lese- und Schreib-  
 übungen, kaufmännische, militärische, juristische, religiöse  
 Redensarten und Gespräche, Ausdrücke und Gespräche für Rad-,  
 Motor-fahrer und Photographen, Gespräche über Theater und  
 Vergnügungen. Mit Abbildungen des englischen Geldes.  
 Crown 8vo., 120 pp. 1909. Preis—Broschiert ... .. 2/-  
 ——— Gebunden ... .. 3/-
- Deutsche-Englische Kaufmännische Korrespondenz,** von N.  
 SADEZKY und W. CHEVOB-MAURICE, A.I.L., London.  
 (See page 12.) ... .. Broschiert 2/-; Leinen gebunden 3/-
- L'Inglese Imparato da sè** (English Self-Taught for ITALIANS),  
 by G. DALLA VECCHIA. Con la pronuncia fonetica. Con-  
 tenente: Vocabolari, Parole e Frasi di Conversazione, La Gram-  
 matica Inglese, Termini Commerciali e Religioso, Frasarario per  
 Viaggio, Velocipede, Automobile e Fotografia, Divertimenti,  
 Illustrazione della Moneta Inglese, Monete, Pesi e Misure. ecc.  
 Crown 8vo. 120 pp. Edizione Seconda 1913. In carta ... .. 2/-  
 ——— Tela ... .. 3/-
- Italiana-Inglese Corrispondenza Commerciale,** di E. S.  
 ROMERO-TODESCO e W. CHEVOB-MAURICE,  
 A.I.L., Londra. (See page 16.) ... .. Copertina 2/-; in Tela 3/-

Net

El Inglés para Cada Cual (English Self-Taught for SPANIARDS), Método Marlborough, por William CHEVOB. Con pronunciación fonética. Para aprender el Inglés por sí mismo. El Alfabeto con su Pronunciación, Vocabularios, La Gramática Inglesa, Ejercicios Locuciones conversacionales y Frases, El Viaje, Vocablos comerciales, La Bicicleta, El Automóvil, Fotografía, Diversiones, Moneda, Pesos y Medidas, Ilustración de la Moneda Inglesa, Tarifa Postal, Crown 8vo., 128 pp. Edición Segunda 1913. En Rústica ... .. 2/-  
 ----- En tela ... .. 3/-

Española e Inglesa Correspondencia Comercial, por Andrés J. R. V. GARCÍA y W. CHEVOB-MAURICE, A.I.L., Londres. (See page 20.) ... .. En Rústica 2/-; En Tela 3/-

Самоучитель английскаго языка (English Self-Taught for RUSSIANS), Marlborough Способъ, подъ редакціей J. MARSHALL, M.A. О фонетически произношеніи. Азбука, Словари, Грамматика, Разговорныя фразы, Денъги (Англискія и Американскія денъги въ сравненіи съ русскими), Вѣсы и мѣры. Crown 8vo, 120 pp. 1918 ... .. 2/-  
 ----- Do. cloth ... .. 3/-

**РУССКО-АНГЛИЙСКАЯ КОММЕРЧЕСКАЯ КОРРЕСПОНДЕНЦИЯ.**  
 (Russian and English Commercial Correspondence).

Съровая обертка 2/- нетто; въ переплетѣ 3/- нетто.  
 by S. G. STAFFORD and W. CHEVOB-MAURICE, A.I.L., London. (See page 19.)

ענגליש אין איד'יש (English Self-Taught for JEWS) (Marlborough's) ועלום שליש סרע סון Philip BLACKMAN, F.C.S., קלאסיצירט ווערע געשריבן שראפן, נוצליכע און נרשוערדיגע איסוריקע פאר ריווערע אויף דער יגשה און ארשן ים, קארעספאנדענציעס האנדל און יעאלע איסוריקע, בייווערשער, האנדלונגסווערשער, שרבינורונגס ווערשער, א.ד.ג. געלדוועקלונג א.ו.וו. Crown 8vo, 128 pp. 1919. Cloth. 2/-  
 3 -

**ESPERANTO.**

Esperanto Self-Taught, by W. W. MANN (Member of the British Esperanto Association). Containing Vocabularies, Conversations, Phrases, Grammar, Commercial, Trading, Legal and Religious Terms, Travel Talk, Photography, Cycling, Motoring, Amusements, Money, Weights & Measures, with Phonetic Pronunciation. 3rd EDITION. 1916. Cr. 8vo., 132 pp., blue wrapper 2/-  
 ----- Do., red cloth ... .. 3/-

"A book of considerable practical value."—*The School World.*  
 "The language is worth studying."—*The Car Illustrated.*

Manuale Esperanto (MARLBOROUGH'S) ITALIANO-ESPESANTO (Metodo Marlborough). Della conversazione per viaggiatori. Contente:—La Pronunzia, Conversazioni, Classificate (colla Materia disposta per ordine alfabetico) Listini di monete,

	Net
Pesi e Misure; I Numeri Lista del Bucato; Vocabolario generale delle parole le più usate nella vita giornaliera. 19.3. Crown 12mo., 60 pp., copertina verde, L.1.00	9d.
Do., do., in tela, L. 1.50	1/3
Travellers' Esperanto Manual of Conversation, by J. C. O'CONNOR, M.A. ENGLISH—ESPERANTO. Containing Pronunciation, Conversations (subjects arranged alphabetically), Tables of Money, Weights and Measures, the Numerals, Washing Lists, Comprehensive Vocabulary of words in daily use. 1910. Crown 12mo., 84 pp., green wrapper	6d.

## FINNISH.

Finnish Self-Taught (Thimm's System), by Agnes RENFORS. With Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Vocabularies, Elementary Grammar, Conversations, Travel Talk for Rail Road and Ship, Commercial, Trading and Religious Terms, Fishing and Shooting, Photography, Amusements, Tables of Money with English and American values, and illustration of Finnish coinage; Weights and Measures. 1910. Crn. 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper	3/-
Do., red cloth	4/-
"Invaluable to the man who desires to make use of a foreign language." — <i>The University Correspondent.</i>	

## FRENCH.

Child's French Book, The, by F. HAHN. 3rd Edition. 12mo., cloth	1/6
"To begin to teach a child a language by rules and grammar is a perfect violation of the laws of nature, so I have endeavoured to follow these laws, and have gone with care through the difficulties of pronunciation, and arranged this little book in a simple manner."	
French and English Commercial Correspondence, by Dr. C. LAROCHE and W. CHEVOB. MAURICE, A.I.L. Lond. (after A. Dudevant). Containing Model Phrases, Letters, Enquiries relating to Goods, Offers of Goods, Orders and their Execution, Shipping Correspondence, Agencies, Situations, Financial Credit, Insurance of Goods. Finance—Market Reports with Phrases, Debit and Credit, Arrangements and Failures, Announcements. Letters of Introduction. Complaints and Claims. Drafts, Inland and Foreign. Commercial Terms and Abbreviations, French-English, English-French. Money, Weights and Measures, &c., &c. SECOND EDITION, 1917. Demy 8vo., 128 pp., fawn wrapper	2/-
Do., do., cloth...	3/-
French Grammar (SCHOOL EDITION), by J. LAFFITTE, B.-ès-L. Principal French Master, City of London School. Being a comprehensive work on modern lines, with numerous lessons on the Alphabet, Accent, Liaison, &c., the Rules of Grammar exemplified with Model Sentences, Auxiliary Verbs, Synoptical Table of the four Conjugations, Irregular Verbs, Exercises, Alphabetical Vocabulary. 1914. Crn. 8vo., 136 pp., brown cloth	3/-



- Net
- Key to Laffitte's French Grammar.** Crn. 8vo. 31 pp., blue wrapper ... .. 9d.
- "A distinctly able grammar, one that can be recommended without reservation to beginners."—*Pitman's Journal*.
- French Grammar by F. AHN.** A Practical and Easy Method of learning the French Language. AUTHOR'S 14th EDITION. Edited and Revised by C. A. Thimm. Demy 8vo., 216 pp., cloth 3/6
- **Key to the Exercises,** by F. AHN and C. A. Thimm ... 1/-
- French Pronunciation Made Easy,** by M. H. HÉBERT. Fourth Edition. Re-written & Enlarged. Containing Vowel Sounds, Consonants, Accents & Signs, The Nasal, Division of Words, Quantity, Rules on Proper Nouns, Reading Exercises with Phonetic Pronunciation, Key to the Exercises. 1908. Cr. 8vo., 48 pp., Wrapper 1/-
- "The employment of Marlborough's system of English phonetics renders the book available for use with almost any grammatical manual, and even to class students enjoying oral teaching its supplementary value would be very considerable."—*Pitman's Journal*.
- French Self-Taught and Grammar with Key.** By J. LAFFITTE, B.-ès-L. For learning the language by the Natural Method, with Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Notes on Articles, Gender, Accents, &c.; Classified Vocabularies; Conversational Phrases and Sentences; Travel Talk; Naval, Military and Commercial Terms; Tables of Money, &c., with Illustration of French Coinage. A course of simple and practical lessons in the Grammar and construction of the French language, progressively arranged with model sentences and exercises. In one volume. Crn. 8vo., 315 pp., green cloth ... .. 6/-
- "All who require a practical knowledge of the French language, with a simple and efficient means of acquiring it, without having to learn exhaustive vocabularies or complete rules of grammar, may gain sufficient conversational power to carry them through the common places of every day life from this book."—*Times Weekly Edition*.
- French by Home Study.** The three books, *French Self-Taught, Grammar and Key*, banded together in blue wrapper ... .. 4/9
- French Self-Taught (Thimm's System).** Entirely new and enlarged edition. Revised by J. LAFFITTE, B.-ès-L. For learning the language by the Natural Method with Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Alphabet and Pronunciation, The Nasal Sound, Notes on Articles, Gender, Accent, &c., Classified Vocabularies, Conversational Phrases and Sentences, Travel Talk, Commercial, Trading, Naval and Military Terms, Amusements, Motoring, Cycling, Photography, Tables of Money, with English and American Values, Weights and Measures, and Plate of French Coinage. THIRD EDITION. 1917. Crn. 8vo., 148 pp., blue wrapper ... 2/-
- **Do. do., red cloth** ... .. 3/-
- "The method adopted is unique, and has been singularly successful."—*The Civilian*
- French Grammar Self-Taught,** by J. LAFFITTE, B.-ès-L., Principal French Master, City of London School. Containing Alphabet, Accent, Liaison, &c., Rules of Grammar exemplified with Model Sentences, Auxiliary Verbs, Synoptical Table of the

	Net
four conjugations Irregular Verbs, Exercises, Alphabetical Vocabulary. 1912. Crn. 8vo., 136 pp., blue wrap. ... ..	2/-
———— Do. do., red cloth ... ..	3/-
Key to French Grammar, Self-Taught, by J. LAFFITTE, B.-ès-L. Crn. 8vo. 32 pp., blue wrap. ... ..	9d.
French Technical Words and Phrases, by JOHN TOPHAM, Barrister-at-Law. An English-French and French-English Dictionary of Technical Words, Business Terms and Phrases used in Commerce, Arts, Sciences, Professions and Trades. With an Appendix of Tables of Money, Weights and Measures. Third Edition. 1919. 16mo, 324 pp., cloth ... ..	5/-
French Verbs at a Glance, The, by Mariot de BEAUVOISIN. A Summary, exhibiting the Best System of Conjugation by which the forms of any French Verb may be ascertained, with numerous Practical Illustrations & their Idiomatic Construction, Copious Notes, and a List of the Principal Verbs. Demy 8vo. 64 pp., wrapper. 95th Edition ... ..	1/3
———— Do. do., cloth ... ..	2/6
French Washing Book by C. A. THIMM: for Ladies, Gentlemen, and Families. Counterfoils in English. Demy 8vo., dark red wrap. ... ..	6d.
Les Aventures de Gil Blas ( <i>1st book</i> ), by M. de BEAUVOISIN. For Self-Instruction. With introductory English verbal translation, and numerous notes. Demy 8vo., 100 pp., cloth flush ... ..	1/6
Poésies de l'Enfance, Choiesies, by François LOUIS [French Poetry for Children, Selected.] 7th Edn. F'cap. 8vo., 160 pp. clth. ... ..	1/6
Rules of French Grammar at a Glance, by O. F. CAMPHUIS. For Teachers and Students. Being a summary of the difficulties of the language in a practical and simplified form, as a Text-book for use in the class, and in preparation for examinations. Demy 8vo., 84 pp., wrapper ... ..	1/-
———— Do. do., cloth ... ..	1/6
Toujours Prêt, by Toreau de MARNEY. The Ideographic French Reader; on Modern Scientific Principles. With Vocabulary. Crown 8vo., 104 pp., wrapper ... ..	1/6
Reader ( <i>only</i> ). Crown 8vo., 70 pp., wrapper ... ..	1/-
———— Do. do., cloth ... ..	1/6
Toujours Prêt. Vocabulary or Key. Crown 8vo., wrapper ... ..	6d.
<p>"TOUJOURS PRÊT" is the outcome of considerable experience on the part of the author in teaching, and consists of a simple and interesting narrative, which occupies the right hand pages of the book, attention being drawn to the gender, number, tense, person, etc., by printing the portions of words in thick type.</p> <p>"The idea is novel, and will, we believe, prove successful."—<i>The Teacher's Times</i>.</p>	
Travellers' Practical Manual of Conversation.	
No. 1 (Marlborough's), English, FRENCH, German and Italian, <i>in one book</i> . Containing Travel Notes (Customs, Cycling, Motoring, &c.), Tables of Money, Pronunciation, Classified Conversations, subjects arranged alphabetically. The Numerals,	

Weights and Measures, Washing List, Dictionary of Words in daily use in four languages. FIFTH EDITION. 1917. Crown 12mo., 152 pp., red wrapper, round corners ... 1/9  
 Do., do., green cloth, round corners ... 3/-  
 "The phrases are varied and well-chosen, and, wherever we have tested them the renderings are correct, idiomatic, and trustworthy. May be recommended."—*The Daily Telegraph*.

**Traveller's Practical Manual of Conversation.**

No. 2 (uniform with No. 1). English, FRENCH, German and Dutch. SECOND EDITION. reprinted 1917. Crn. 12mo., 152 pp., brown wrapper, round corners ... 1/9  
 Do. do., cloth ... 3/-

**GERMAN.**

*An excellent book for children, being the first steps in a simple form.*

**Child's German Book, The,** by F. HAHN. 8th Edition. 95 pp. 12mo., cloth ... 1/-

**German Self-Taught & Grammar with Key.** By W. E. WEBER, M.A. For learning the language by the Natural Method, with Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Notes on Articles, Gender, Accents, &c.; Classified Vocabularies; Conversational Phrases and Sentences; Travel Talk; Naval, Military and Commercial Terms; Tables of Money, &c., with Illustration of German Coinage. A course of simple and practical lessons in the Rules of Grammar exemplified with Model Sentences, Exercises and Reading Lessons in German Characters, Facsimile German Hand-writing, Alphabetical Vocabulary, &c. In one volume. Crown 8vo, 332 pp., green cloth ... 6/-

"The rules are clearly stated, and the phonetic system so simple that these publications more than justify their name of Self-Taught."—*Teachers' World*.

**German Self-Taught (Thimm's System).** Entirely new and enlarged edition, revised by W. E. WEBER, M.A. For learning the language by the Natural Method, with Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Alphabet and Pronunciation, Notes on Articles, Gender, Accents, &c., Classified Vocabularies, Conversational Phrases and Sentences, Travel Talk, Commercial, Trading, Naval and Military Terms, Amusements, Motoring, Cycling, Photography, Tables of Money with English and American Values, Weights and Measures, and illustration of German Coinage. THIRD EDITION. 1919. Crn. 8vo., 148 pp., blue wrapper ... 2/-

Do. do., red cloth ... 3/-  
 "Short and simple manual, supplying the practical needs of travellers and commercial men."—*The Times*.

**German Grammar Self-Taught,** by W. E. WEBER, M.A. Containing Alphabet and Pronunciation, Rules of Grammar exemplified with Model Sentences, Auxiliary Verbs, Irregular Verbs, Exercises and Reading Lessons in German Characters, Facsimile of German Handwriting. Alphabetical Vocabulary. 1913. Crown 8vo., 144 pp., blue wrapper ... 2/-  
 Do. do., red cloth ... 3/-

- |  | Net |
|--|-----|
| Key to German Grammar Self-Taught, by W. E. WEBER, M.A.<br>Crown 8vo, 40 pp., blue wrap. ... ..  | 9d. |
| German by Home Study. The three books: <i>German Self-Taught</i> ,<br><i>Grammar</i> and <i>Key</i> , banded together in blue wrapper ... ..   | 4/9 |
| "There will be found no more useful handbooks for all who desire to quickly acquire a practical knowledge of the German language without having to learn exhaustive vocabularies or complex rules of grammar."<br>"The student's outfit will give anyone sufficient conversational power to carry them through the common places of everyday life.— <i>The Civil Service Gazette</i> ."  |     |
| German Grammar, by Mathias MEISSNER. An improvement<br>on Seidenstücker and Ahn's Systems. 23rd Edition. Demy 8vo.,<br>230 pp., cloth ... ..   | 2/6 |
| — Key to the Exercises. Crown 8vo., sewed ... ..   | 1/- |
| German and English Commercial Correspondence, by von N.<br>SADEZKY (Handelslehrer und bereidigter Dolmetscher) and W.<br>CHEVOB-MAURICE, A.I.L., Lond. Containing Phrases,<br>Letters, Enquiries relating to Goods, Offers of Goods, Orders<br>and their Execution, Shipping Correspondence, Agencies,<br>Situations, Financial Credit, Insurance of Goods. Finance—<br>Market Reports with Phrases, Debit and Credit, Arrangements<br>and Failures, Announcements. Letters of Introduction. Com-<br>plaints and Claims. Drafts, Inland and Foreign. Commercial<br>Terms and Abbreviations, German-English, English-German,<br>Illustration of German Hand-writing and Alphabet, Money,<br>Weights and Measures, &c., &c. 1919. Demy 8vo., 128 pp.,<br>fawn wrapper ... .. | 2/- |
| — Do. do., cloth ... ..  | 3/- |
| German Technical Words and Phrases, by C. A. THIMM and<br>W. von KNOBLAUCH. An English-German and German-<br>English Dictionary of Technical Words, Business, Aviation,<br>Medical, Military, Shipping Terms and Phrases used in Com-<br>merce, Arts, Sciences, Professions and Trades. With appendix<br>of Tables of Money, Weights and Measures. Second Edition,<br>1913. 16mo., 241 pp., red cloth ... ..   | 4/- |
| "Will prove of the greatest service to all needing a thoroughly up-to-date work of reference."— <i>Pitman's Journal</i> .<br>"It is a very complete little book, which will prove very generally useful."— <i>Engineering</i> ."   |     |
| German Letter-Writer with Key, Marlborough's Personal and<br>Social (Deutscher Briefsteller) by F. FRANCK. (In German<br>characters). Revised and enlarged by J. C. H. Schafhausen.<br>INTRODUCTION: How a German Letter should be written; The<br>form of a German Letter. TITLES of Secular Rank, of the<br>Protestant Clergy, of Spiritual Rank (Roman Catholics), of<br>Ladies. Idiomatic Phrases and Polite forms generally used at<br>the beginning and end of letters. LETTERS—Notes, Orders,<br>Commissions, Applications and Replies, Invitations, Congratula-<br>tions and Announcements, Painful Announcements and Con-<br>dolences, Letters of Recommendation, of Thanks, Reproofs and<br>Excuses, Friendly Letters and Enquiries, Descriptive Letters,        |     |

- Net
- Letters to Persons of High Rank, Letters of Celebrated German Authors. Key to the translation in English. 1911. Crown 8vo., 206 pp., cloth ... .. 2/6
- "We know no better collection of model letters than this. Both for continuation classes and for schools the book will have a high value"  
*Journal of Education.*
- German Washing Book, by C. A. THIMM: for Ladies, Gentlemen, and Families. Counterfoils in English, alphabetically arranged. Demy 8vo., dark red wrapper ... .. 6d.
- Interlinear German Reading Book, by F. HAHN, with the literal English translation on the Hamiltonian System. Containing a selection of Tales by celebrated German Authors, progressively arranged for use in Classes, or for self-study. Revised according to the new German Orthography. Edited by O. A. Thimm. 1901. Crown 8vo., 101 pp., paper wrapper ... 1/-
- Do. do., cloth ... .. 1/6
- "If rightly used, the interlinear method should prove distinctly helpful to the private student."—*Practical Teacher.*
- Soldiers' Language Manual (The), No. 2. By AJAX. ENGLISH-GERMAN. Containing Pronunciation, Notes on Grammar, Time, Days, Dates, Greetings, On the Road, Correspondence, Requirements, MILITARY, NAVAL and Red Cross Terms, Words of Command, Numerals, Money, Weights and Measures. SECOND EDITION, 1916. Size 6 x 3½. 24 pp., coloured wrapper 3d.
- Traveller's Practical Manual of Conversation.
- No. 1 (Marlborough's) English, French, GERMAN, & Italian, in one book. Containing Travel Notes (Customs, Cycling, Motoring, &c.), Tables of Money, Pronunciation, Classified Conversations, subjects arranged alphabetically. The Numerals, Weights and Measures, Washing List, Dictionary of Words in daily use, in four languages. FIFTH EDITION, 1917. Crown 12mo., 152 pp., red wrapper, round corners ... .. 1/9
- Do. do., green cloth, round corners ... .. 3/-
- Traveller's Practical Manual of Conversation.
- No. 2 (uniform with No. 1). English, French, GERMAN, and Dutch. SECOND EDITION reprinted 1917. Crown 12mo., 152 pp., brown wrapper ... .. 1/9
- Do. do., cloth ... .. 3/-
- MARLBOROUGH'S SERIES OF GERMAN CLASSICS.**
- Egmont. [Egmont, a Tragedy.] by GOETHE. With English Notes by O. von Wegnern. 2nd Edition. F'cap. 8vo., cloth ... .. 1/6
- Die Jungfrau von Orleans [The Maid of Orleans.], by Friedrich von SCHILLER. With English Notes by Mathias Meissner. 2nd. Edition. F'cap. 8vo., cloth ... .. 1/6
- Collection of celebrated Tales and Novels by German Authors.
- Der Hauskrieg, by Gottfried KINKEL. Eine Geschichte vom Niederrhein. 2nd Edition. 12mo., cloth ... .. 1/-

**GREEK (Modern).**

Net

Greek (Modern) Self-Taught (Thimm's System. In Greek and Roman Characters). By Nicolaos ANASTASSIOU, Bachelier diplômé du Collège Grec de Halki. With Phrases and Dialogues; Elementary Grammar; Commercial, Trading, Archæological and Religious Terms; Travel Talk; Photography; Amusements; Tables of Money with English and American values and illustration of Greek Coinage; Weights and Measures. THIRD EDITION. 1916.

Crown 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper ... .. 3/-

Do. do., red cloth ... .. 4/-

"Greek (Modern) Self-Taught. The book gives the words of the purist as well as of the popular speech. The latter will be very serviceable for travellers in Greece. The former we recommend to candidates for Smalls.—*Oxford Magazine*.

**GŪJARATI.**

Gūjarati Self-Taught, by N. M. DHRUVA, Grasia College, Gondal, (Kalhiawar) India. (In Gūjarati and Roman Characters). Containing Alphabet and Pronunciation; Classified Vocabularies; Travelling by Railway; Commercial, Shooting and Fishing Terms; Conversational Phrases and Sentences; Outline of Grammar; Exercises for Translation; Money, Weights and Measures, &c., &c. Crown 8vo. 118 pp., blue wrapper ... .. 3/6

Do. do., red cloth ... .. 4/6

**HINDŪSTĀNĪ.**

Hindustani Self-Taught, by Capt. C. A. THIMM in Roman characters. Hindūstānī Text Revised by Professor J. F. Blumhardt, M.A., M.R.A.S., Professor of Hindustani at the London University. With English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Vocabularies; Conversations; Colloquial and Idiomatic Phrases; Travel Talk; Naval, Military, Legal, Judicial, Religious, Commercial, Shooting and Fishing Terms; Indian Titles, Castes and Servants; Tables of Money, Weights and Measures, &c.

FIFTH EDITION. 1915. Crown 8vo., 112 pp., blue wrapper ... 3/-

Do. do., red cloth ... .. 4/-

"It is sufficient to say that this clear and concise little work on Hindustani is well up to the high standard of those which have preceded it... the book should prove of the greatest value."—*The Statesman, Calcutta*.

Hindustani Grammar Self-Taught, by Capt. C. A. THIMM.

Revised by SHAMS'UL 'ULAMĀ SAYYID 'ALĪ BILGRĀMĪ, M.A. *Cantab.*, LL.B., Assoc. R.S.M. London, M.R.A.S. Containing: I. A Simplified Grammar, Alphabet, Rules of Grammar, and Parts of Speech, &c. II. Exercises and Examination Papers, Reading Lessons, with Translations. III. The Vernacular, Hindūstānī Penmanship, Phrases, Extracts from Classical (Urdū) Authors. IV. Key and Dictionary of Words, &c.

THIRD EDITION. 1916. Crown 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper ... 3/-

Do. do., red cloth ... .. 4/-

"The essential points and rules of Hindūstānī Grammar are admirably shown in a concise and simple form."—*Madras Mail*.

Hindustani Self-Taught and Grammar (in one volume). Crown 8vo., 232 p.p., red cloth ... .. 7/6

London: E. MARLBOROUGH & Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.4.

**HUNGARIAN.**

Net

Hungarian Self-Taught (Thimm's System) by the **COUNT de SOISSONS**. With Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing The Alphabet, Preliminary Notes, Vocabularies, Elementary Grammar, Etymology, Modes of Address, Conversational Phrases and Sentences, Travel Talk, Commercial and Trading, Legal, Religious Terms and Phrases, Cycling, Photography, Amusements, Money with illustration of Hungarian Coinage and English and American values, Weights and Measures, Postal Rates, &c. 1910.

Crown 8vo., 112 pp., blue wrapper ... .. 3/-  
 Do. do., red cloth ... .. 4/-

**ITALIAN.**

Italian Self-Taught and Grammar with Key. By **G. DALLA VECCHIA** and **A. C. PANAGULLI**. For learning the language by the Natural Method, with Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Notes on Articles, Gender, Accents, the Double Consonants; Method of Study; Classified Vocabularies; Conversational Phrases and Sentences; Travel Talk; Naval, Military, Commercial and Musical Terms; Tables of Money, &c., with Illustration of Italian Coinage. A course of simple and practical lessons in the Grammar and construction of the Italian language, progressively arranged with model sentences; Extracts from Italian Authors for Practice in Reading, with Exercises. In one volume. Crown 8vo., 296 pp., green cloth ... .. 6/-

"This is a very carefully prepared little volume . . . will be found very helpful in class use to teachers and pupils alike."—*Educational News*.

Italian by Home Study. The three books, *Italian Self-Taught, Grammar and Key*, banded together in blue wrapper ... .. 4/9

Italian Self-Taught (Thimm's System). Entirely new and enlarged edition. By **G. DALLA VECCHIA**. Revised by Professor **A. GAYDOU**. For learning the language by the Natural Method, with Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Alphabet and Pronunciation, Notes on Articles, Gender, Accent, &c.; Classified Vocabularies; Conversational Phrases and Sentences; Travel Talk; Commercial, Trading, Naval and Military Terms, Amusements, Motoring, Cycling, Photography, Musical Terms, Tables of Money with English and American Values, Weights and Measures, and illustration of Italian Coinage. **THIRD EDITION, 1920.** Crown 8vo., 152 pp., blue wrapper ... .. 2/-

Do. do., red cloth ... .. 3/-

Italian Grammar Self-Taught. By **A. C. PANAGULLI**, Professor of Italian, Queen's College, London, and Principal of the London School of Italian. Containing Alphabet, the Double Consonants, Pronunciation, Accent, the Apostrophe, the Definite Article, Use of the Articles; the Substantive, Gender; the Adjective; Cardinal and Ordinal Numbers; Indefinite Adjectives and Pronouns; Auxiliary, Regular, and Irregular

- Net
- Verbs. Synoptical Table of the Three Conjugations. Reading Lessons. Idiomatic Expressions. Alphabetical Vocabulary. SECOND EDITION, 1918.  
Crown 8vo., 112 pp., blue wrapper ... .. 2/-  
— Do. do., cloth ... .. 3/-
- Key to Italian Grammar Self-Taught. By A. C. PANAGULLI. SECOND EDITION, 1918. Crown 8vo., 32 pp., blue wrapper ... 9d.
- Italian and English Commercial Correspondence, by E. S. ROMERO-TODESCO and W. CHEVOB-MAURICE, A.I.L., London. Containing Model Phrases, Letters, Enquiries relating to Goods, Offers of Goods, Orders and their Execution, Shipping Correspondence, Agencies, Situations, Financial Credit, Insurance of Goods. Finance—Market Reports with Phrases. Announcements. Letters of Introduction. Complaints and Claims relating to Goods. Drafts, Inland and Foreign. Commercial Terms and Abbreviations. Italian-English and English-Italian. Tables of Money, Weights and Measures, &c., &c. SECOND EDITION, 1919.  
Demy 8vo., 128 pp., fawn wrapper ... .. 2/-  
— Do. do., cloth ... .. 3/-  
"Can hardly fail to prove of value in connection with commercial correspondence."—*Shipping Gazette & Lloyds List.*
- Italian Technical Words and Phrases, by PAVENTA (E. F.). An English-Italian and Italian-English Dictionary of Technical and Business Terms and Phrases used in Commerce, Arts, Sciences, Professions and Trades. With an Appendix of Tables of Money, Weights and Measures (Metric System). cloth ... 5/-
- Traveller's Practical Manual of Conversation.  
No. 1 (Marlborough's) English, French, German & ITALIAN, in one book. Containing Travel Notes (Customs, Cycling, Motoring, &c.), Tables of Money, Pronunciation, Classified Conversations, subjects arranged alphabetically. The Numerals, Weights and Measures, Washing List, Dictionary of Words in daily use, in four languages. 5TH EDITION, 1917. Crn. 12mo, 152 pp., round corners, red wrap. ... .. 1/9  
— Do., do., green cloth, round corners ... .. 3/-
- Italian Washing Book, by C. A. THIMM: for Ladies, Gentlemen, and Families. Counterfoils in English, alphabetically arranged  
Demy 8vo., dark red wrapper ... .. 6d.
- L'Italian sans Maître (for French to learn Italian). (In preparation.)

## JAPANESE.

- Japanese Self-Taught [Thimm's System. In Roman Characters].  
By W. J. S. SHAND, late Director, School of Japanese Language and Literature, London. With English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing The Syllabary; Classified Vocabularies and Conversations; Travelling, Commercial and Trading, Naval, Military and Religious Terms and Phrases; the Numerals; Money with illustration of Japanese coinage, Weights and Measures,



	Net
Postage, &c. SECOND EDITION. 1915. Crown 8vo., 108 pp., blue wrapper ... ..	3/-
— Do. do., red cloth ... ..	4/-
Japanese Grammar Self-Taught, by H. J. WEINTZ. In Roman Characters. Containing: I. Grammar and Syntax, with Pronunciation, the Katakana and Hiragana Syllabaries in Native Japanese characters, Exercises and Extracts. Part II. Exercises for Translation, with Key. B. Reading Exercises, with Pronunciation and Translation. c. Japanese Extracts, with Key. III. Vocabularies (●alphabetical), Japanese-English and English-Japanese; Money, Weights and Measures. SECOND EDITION. 1907. Crown 8vo., 184 pp., blue wrapper ... ..	4/6
— Do. do., red cloth ... ..	6/-
"It is luminous without being too elaborate... It is, in fine, the best bit of scholastic work that we have met with for a very long time."— <i>Coal and Iron.</i>	
Japanese Self-Taught and Grammar, in one volume. Crn. 8vo, 292 pp. Cloth ... ..	8/6

## LATIN.

Latin Self-Taught (Thimm's System), by J. TOPHAM (Barrister-at-Law). For learning the language by the natural method. With Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Classified Vocabularies; Medical, Chemical, Dispensing and Religious Terms, Prescriptive Words, &c., Legal and Common Phrases; Quotations, Inscriptions, Mottoes, Proverbs, etc., etc. Elementary Grammar, Adjectives, Adverbs, Conjunctions, Prepositions, Pronouns, Verbs. Numerals. Construing, Abbreviations (Degrees, Titles, Distinctions, etc.). SECOND EDITION. 1915. Crn. 8vo, 144 pp., blue wrapper ... ..	2/-
— Do. do., red cloth ... ..	3/-
"The vocabularies appear to be well assorted, the grammar is concise and sufficient, and the phrases, ordinary and professional, including medical, will be found useful."— <i>The Lancet.</i>	

## MALAY.

Malay Self-Taught, by MAJID, ABDUL (Acting Headmaster, Malay Training College, Matang). (In Roman and Arabic characters.) Introduction, the Malay characters (Arabic), Malay Spelling, British Malaya, Classified Vocabularies, Tin Mining, Rubber Planting, Grammatical Notes, containing the Rules of the Grammar of Malay, Punctuation, Inflections, &c. Sentences in English and Malay (Romanized) with the Phonetic Pronunciation of the Malay words, as Exercises on the Grammar. Conversations for Shopping at Native Shops, Miners and Planters; with the Police; A Case—Trial in Court, &c., 1920. Crown 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper ... ..	3/-
— Do. do., cloth ... ..	4/-

**NORWEGIAN.**

Net

- Norwegian Self-Taught (Thimm's System). Revised throughout by Illit GRÖNDAHL, Professor of Norwegian, London University. With Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Vocabularies, Elementary Grammar, Conversations, Phrases and Sentences, Forms of Letters, Commercial, Legal and Religious Terms, Travel Talk, Motoring, Cycling, Photography, Fishing, Shooting, Amusements, Money with illustration of Norwegian coinage and English and American values, Weights and Measures. SIXTH EDITION. 1920. Crown 8vo., 128 pp., blue wrapper ... 3/-
- Do. do., red cloth ... 4/-
- "It contains just those words which are likely to prove useful to a traveller in Norway. The phrases are many and convenient, and wherever a Norwegian word is used its pronunciation is given under a simple system, so that the reader should have no difficulty in pronouncing the word so as to be understood."—*The Lancet*.
- Norwegian Washing Book, by C. A. THIMM: for Ladies, Gentlemen, and Families. Counterfoils in English, alphabetically arranged. Demy 8vo., dark red wrapper ... 6d.

**PERSIAN.**

- Persian Self-Taught, by SHEYKH HASAN. In Roman Characters], with English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing The Persian Alphabet, Transliteration and Pronunciation; Outline of Grammar with Persian Characters; Classified Vocabularies and Conversations; Travel Talk; Trade and Commerce; Post Office and Correspondence; Illustration of the Persian Coinage; Persian Handwriting; The Numerals, Money with English and American values, Weights and Measures. 1909. Crown 8vo., 96 pp., blue wrapper ... 3/-
- Do., do., red cloth ... 4/-
- "This is a most welcome addition to the 'Self-Taught Series.' Those who desire to acquire a colloquial and practical knowledge, and to all such we gladly recommend this very useful little book."—*The Parsi, Bombay*.

**PORTUGUESE.**

- Portuguese Self-Taught (Thimm's System), by E. da CUNHA. With Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Vocabularies, Elementary Grammar, Conversational Phrases and Sentences, Commercial, Trading, Legal, and Religious Terms, Travel Talk, Cycling, Motoring, Photography, Amusements, Tables of Money, Weights and Measures, &c. SECOND EDITION. 1912. Crown 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper ... 3/-
- Do. do., red cloth ... 4/-
- Portuguese and English Commercial Correspondence by Joas Carlos MARDEL [Examiner in Portuguese for the Civil Service Commission, London Chamber of Commerce, &c.], and CHEVOB-MAURICE (W.), A.I.L., London. Containing Model Phrases, Letters, Enquiries relating to Goods, Offers of Goods, Orders and their Execution, Shipping Correspondence, Agencies, Situations, Financial Credit, Insurance of Goods. Finance—Market Reports with Phrases. Announcements.

	Net
Letters of Introduction. Complaints and Claims relating to Goods. Drafts, Inland and Foreign. Commercial Terms and Abbreviations. Portuguese-English and English-Portuguese. Tables of Money, Weights and Measures, &c., &c. 1920. Demy 8vo., 128 pp., fawn wrapper ... ..	2/-
— Do. do., cloth ... ..	3/-
Portuguese Washing Book, by E. da CUNHA: for Ladies, Gentlemen & Families. Counterfoils in English. Demy 8vo., wrapper	6d.

## RUSSIAN.

Russian Self-Taught (Thimm's System), by JOHN MARSHALL, M.A. In Russian and Roman Characters. For learning the language by the Natural Method. Containing Alphabet, with English Equivalents and Phonetic Pronunciation, Vowels and Consonants; Preliminary Note, the Russian Alphabet, printed and written Characters; Classified Vocabularies; Conversational Phrases and Sentences; Travel Talk; Commercial, Naval and Military Terms and Titles; Hotel, Food, Health; Elementary Grammar; Tables of Money with English and American values, Weights and Measures and illustration of Russian coinage. Entirely revised and re-set in new Russian and Roman characters. SIXTH EDITION. 1917. Crown 8vo., 136 pp., blue wrapper ... ..	3/-
— Do. do., red cloth ... ..	4/-
Russian and English Commercial Correspondence, by S. G. STAFFORD (Teacher of Russian at the City of London College) and W. CHEVOB-MAURICE, A.I.L., Lond. In Russian and Roman characters. Containing Model Phrases, Letters, Enquiries relating to Goods, Offers of Goods, Orders and their Execution, Shipping Correspondence, Agencies, Situations, Financial Credit, Insurance of Goods. Finance—Market Reports with Phrases, Debit and Credit, Arrangements and Failures, Announcements. Letters of Introduction. Complaints and Claims. Drafts, Inland and Foreign. Commercial Terms and Abbreviations, Russian-English and English-Russian. Money, Weights and Measures, &c. 1917. Demy 8vo., 128 pp., wrapper	2/-
— Do. do., fawn cloth ... ..	3/-
Russian Washing Book, by C. A. THIMM: for Ladies, Gentlemen & Families. Counterfoils in English. Demy 8vo., wrapper	6d.

## SERBO-CROATIAN.

Serbo-Croatian Self-Taught, by John J. R. O'BEIRNE. Containing the Alphabet with English Equivalents and Phonetic Pronunciation; Comparison of the Alphabets; Classified Vocabularies; Outline of Grammar; Reading Lessons; Travelling by Rail, Road and Sea; Photography; Naval and Military Terms; Conversational Phrases and Sentences; Money. Weights and Measures. Crown 8vo., p.p., blue wrapper ... ..	3/6
— Do. do., red cloth ... ..	4/6

**SINHALESE.**

Net

Sinhalese Self-Taught, by Don M. de Zilva WICKREMASINGHE, M.A., Epigraphist to the Ceylon Government. In Sinhalese & Roman characters, with the English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing the Sinhalese Alphabet, with transliteration and phonetic signs used; Table of Syllabic characters, Tonic Accent; Classified Vocabularies and Conversations; Outline of Grammar; Terms and Phrases for Travel, Commerce, Planting, Public Works, Fishing and Shooting, &c.; Numerals, Money, Weights and Measures, Postal Rates. 1916.

Crown 8vo, 119 pages, blue wrapper

Do. do., red cloth ... .. 3/-

**SPANISH.**

Spanish Self-Taught and Grammar with Key. By ANDRÉS J. R. V. GARCIA. For learning the language by the Natural Method, with Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Notes on Articles, Gender, Accents, &c.; Classified Vocabularies; Conversational Phrases and Sentences; Travel Talk; Naval, Military and Commercial Terms; Tables of Money, &c., with Illustration of Spanish Coinage. A course of simple and practical lessons in the Grammar and construction of the Spanish language, progressively arranged with model sentences and exercises. In one volume. Crown 8vo., 326 pp., green cloth ... .. 6/-

"The series is on practical lines, and the method is extremely simple."

—*Times Weekly Edition.*

Spanish by Home Study. Three books: *Spanish Self-Taught, Grammar and Key.* Crown 8vo., banded together in blue wrapper ... .. 4/9

"Will be found an admirable combination for any student, with a little application, of acquiring a correct and quick ground-work of the Spanish language."—*Journal of Commerce.*

Spanish Self-Taught (Thimm's System). Entirely new and enlarged edition. Revised by ANDRÉS J. R. V. GARCÍA (Principal of the Garcia School of Languages. For learning the language by the Natural Method, with Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Alphabet and Pronunciation, Notes on Articles, Gender, Accent, &c., Classified Vocabularies, Conversational Phrases and Sentences, Correspondence, Travel Talk, Commercial, Naval and Military Terms, Amusements, Motoring, Cycling, Photography, Tables of Moneys with English and American Values, Weights and Measures. Illustration of Spanish Coinage. Special Vocabulary for Canary Islands. SECOND EDITION. 1917. Crown 8vo., 150 pp., blue wrapper ... .. 2/-

Do. do., red cloth ... .. 3/-

"Remarkably cheap. . . . No longer give any excuse for Officers not learning a foreign language."—*Merchant Service Review.*

Spanish Grammar Self-Taught, by A. J. R. V. GARCIA. Containing the Alphabet and Pronunciation, Notes on Accent, Punctuation, Capitals, &c.; the Declensions, Verbs; thirty-five Lessons, consisting of clearly stated Rules of Grammar, with abundant exemplary Sentences, Exercises for translation into Spanish, Reading Exercises in Spanish, and an alphabetical English-Spanish Vocabulary of the words used in the Exercises.

	Net
SECOND EDITION. 1919. Crn. 8vo., 144 pp., blue wrapper ...	2/-
— Do. do., red cloth ...	3/-
Key to Spanish Grammar Self-Taught. Crn. 8vo, 32 pp., blue wrap.	9d.
Spanish and English Commercial Correspondence, by ANDRÉS J. R. V. GARCÍA, Principal of the García School of Languages, London, and W. CHEVOB-MAURICE, A.I.L., London. Containing Model Phrases, Letters, Enquiries relating to Goods, Offers of Goods, Orders and their Execution, Shipping Corre- spondence, Agencies, Situations, Financial Credit, Insurance of Goods, Finance—Market Reports with Phrases, Debit and Credit, Arrangements and Failures, Announcements. Letters of Intro- duction. Complaints and Claims. Drafts, Inland and Foreign. Commercial Terms and Abbreviations, Spanish-English and English-Spanish. Money, Weights and Measures, &c. 1918. Demy 8vo., 128 pp., fawn wrapper ...	2/-
— Do. do., cloth ...	3/-
Spanish Washing Book, by C. A. THIMM. Demy 8vo., wrapper	6d.

## SWEDISH.

Swedish Self-Taught (Thimm's System), Edited by W. F. HARVEY, M.A. Enlarged and revised by Carl CEDERLÖF, with English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Classified Vocabularies, Colloquial and Idiomatic Phrases and Conversa- tions; Greeting and Polite Expressions; Elementary Grammar; Travel Talk; Cycling, Photographic, Shooting, Fishing, Money, with English and American Values and Illustration of Swedish Coinage; Weights and Measures	
THIRD EDITION. 1918. Crown 8vo., 112 pp., blue wrapper	3/-
— Do. do., red cloth ...	4/-
Swedish Washing Book, by C. A. THIMM: for Ladies, Gentle- men, & Families. Counterfoils in English. Demy 8vo., wrapper	6d.

## TAMIL.

Tamil Self-Taught, by Don M. de Zilva WICKREMASINGHE, Epigraphist to the Ceylon Government. In Roman characters, with English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing The Alphabet; Classified Vocabularies and Conversations; English- Tamil Alphabetical Vocabulary; Travelling, Commercial, Official, Planting, Shooting and Fishing Terms and Phrases; Numerals, Money, Weights and Measures.	
SECOND EDITION. 1911. Crown 8vo., 96 pp., blue wrapper ...	3/-
— Do., do., red cloth ...	4/-
Tamil Grammar Self-Taught, by Don M. Zilva de WICKRE- MASINGHE. In Tamil and Roman Characters. Containing I.—Grammar and Syntax. Alphabet and Pronunciation. Tamil Characters Transliteration. Parts of Speech. Rules of Syntax. II.—Exercises in Tamil and English, with Key. III.—Tamil- English Vocabulary, Alphabetically arranged. 1906.	
Crown 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper ...	4/6
— Do. do., red cloth ...	6/-
Tamil Self-Taught and Grammar. In one volume. Crown 8vo., 216 pp., red cloth ...	8/6

**TURKISH.**

Net

- Turkish Self-Taught, by C. A. THIMM. In Turkish and Roman Characters. Revised and Re-edited by Professor G. Hagopian and Professor A. Georgius, B.A. The Dragoman for Travellers. With English Phonetic Pronunciation. Contains Vocabularies; Elementary Grammar; Idiomatic Phrases and Conversations; Tables of Money with illustration of Turkish coinage; Weights and Measures; English and Turkish Dictionary.
- FOURTH EDITION. 1910. Crown 8vo., 138 pp., blue wrapper... 3/-
- Do. do., red cloth ... .. 4/-

"The transliteration is phonetic, easy, and simple, greatly facilitating the acquirement of the language as is spoken and written by Turkish authorities in Constantinople and throughout the Ottoman Empire, and also by educated persons in Syria."—*Imperial and Asiatic Review*.

"Will do as much as any self-teaching can do."—*Army and Navy Gazette*.

**MARLBOROUGH'S****ENGLISH and FOREIGN****COMMERCIAL CORRESPONDENCE.**

Containing Model Phrases, Letters, Enquiries relating to Goods, Offers of Goods, Orders and their Execution, Shipping Correspondence, Agencies, Situations, Financial Credit, Insurance of Goods. Finance—Market Reports with Phrases. Debit and Credit, Arrangements and Failures, Announcements. Letters of Introduction. Complaints and Claims. Drafts, Inland and Foreign. Commercial Terms, and Abbreviations. Money, Weights and Measures, &c., &c.

ENGLISH CORRESPONDENCE. By W. Chevob-Maurice, A.I.L., LONDON.

FRENCH & ENGLISH ... .. By C. Laroche, Docteur en Droit, and W. Chevob-Maurice, A.I.L., LONDON.

GERMAN & ENGLISH ... .. By N. Sadezky and W. Chevob-Maurice, A.I.L., LONDON.

ITALIAN & ENGLISH ... .. By E. S. Romero Todesco and W. Chevob-Maurice, A.I.L., LONDON.

PORTUGUESE & ENGLISH ... .. By Joas Carlos Mardel and W. Chevob-Maurice, A.I.L., LONDON.

RUSSIAN & ENGLISH ... .. By S. G. Stafford and W. Chevob-Maurice, A.I.L., LONDON.

(In Russian and Roman characters)

SPANISH & ENGLISH ... .. By Andrés J. R. V. García and W. Chevob-Maurice, A.I.L., LONDON.

Demy 8vo, 128 pp., fawn wrapper, 2/- net each; fawn cloth, 3/- net each.

**THE COMMON-SENSE SERIES.**

EDITED BY E. P. AND R. F. PRENTYS.

Comprising Conversations for Journeying and of Daily Use in Town and Country. Sensibly arranged little pocket book. Compiled by a traveller for travellers. The phrases given are those one really wants to know, are useful alike to the foreigner, the American and the Englishman. Crown 12mo.

GERMAN FOR DAILY USE. By F. A. BUCHER ...	...	Cloth. Leather.
JAPANESE " " By K. SASAMOTO ...	...	1/6 2/6
	...	1/6 —

London: E. MARLBOROUGH & Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.4.

EUROPEAN & ORIENTAL GRAMMARS.

Prices Net.

	Cloth.	Wrap.	Key.
Danish and Norwegian Grammar, by H. Lund...	4/-	—	1/6
Dutch Grammar, by F. Ahn ... ..	3/6	—	—
Dutch Conversational Grammar, by T. G. G. Valette ... ..	5/-	—	—
French Grammar ( <i>School Edition</i> ), by J. Laffitte, B.-ès.L. ... ..	3/-	—	9d.
French Grammar, by F. Ahn, "Author's" 14th Edition ...	3/6	—	1/-
French Grammar Self-Taught, by J. Laffitte, B.-ès.L. ... ..	3/-	2/-	9d.
French Self-Taught and Grammar, with Key, by J. Laffitte, B.-ès.L. ... ..	6/-	—	—
German Grammar Self-Taught, by W. E. Weber, M.A. ... ..	3/-	2/-	9d.
German Grammar, by Mathias Meissner. 23rd Edition ... ..	2/6	—	1/-
German Self-Taught and Grammar, with Key, by W. E. Weber, M.A. ... ..	6/-	—	—
Hindustani Grammar Self-Taught, by Capt. Thimm. Revised by Shams'ul 'Ulamā Sayyid 'Alī Bilgrāmī, M.A. Cantab., LL.B. ...	4/-	3/-	—
Hindustani Self-Taught and Grammar, by Capt. Thimm, Professor J. F. Blumhardt, M.A., M.A.R.S. and Shams'ul 'Ulamā Sayyid 'Alī Bilgrāmī, M.A. ... ..	7/6	—	—
Hindustani Simplified Grammar, by E. H. Palmer	5/-	—	—
Icelandic Grammar, by E. Rask ... ..	4/-	—	—
Italian Grammar Self-Taught, by A. C. Panagulli	3/-	2/-	9d.
Italian Self-Taught and Grammar with Key, by G. Dalla Vecchia and A. C. Panagulli ...	6/-	—	—
Japanese Grammar Self-Taught, by H. J. Weintz ... ..	6/-	4/6	—
Japanese Self-Taught and Grammar, by J. S. S. Shand and H. J. Weintz ... ..	8/6	—	—
Modern Greek Grammar, by A. Vlachos ...	4/-	—	1/6
Portuguese Grammar, by L. de Cabano ... ..	4/-	—	1/6
Russian Grammar, by F. Alexandrow ... ..	3/6	—	—
Spanish Grammar Self-Taught, by A. J. R. V. García ... ..	3/-	2/-	9d.
Spanish Self-Taught and Grammar, with Key by A. J. R. V. García ... ..	6/-	—	—
Swedish Grammar, by C. Lenström ... ..	3/-	—	—
Tamil Grammar Self-Taught ... ..	6/-	4/6	—
Tamil Self-Taught and Grammar, by Don M. Zilva de Wickermasinghe ...	8/6	—	—

# Selected Dictionaries.

(Please note the prices cannot be guaranteed owing to the increased cost of materials, &c.)

\*Dictionaries marked with an asterisk (\*) are obtained only to order.

## ARABIC.

- \*WORTABET (W. S.) Arabic-English Dictionary (in Arabic and Roman characters). Royal 8vo., half-bound ... .. Net 30/-  
 \*\_\_\_\_\_ and PORTER. Arabic-English and English-Arabic Dictionary. 8vo. ... .. Net 21/-

## BURMESE.

- \*JUDSON (A.), STEVENSON (R. C.). Burmese-English Dictionary. Royal 8vo. ... .. Net 30/-  
 \*\_\_\_\_\_ English-Burmese. Half-bound ... .. Net 30/-

## CHINESE.

- \*EITEL (Dr. E.). Chinese-English Dictionary in the Cantonese Dialect. Revised and enlarged. Royal 4to. 2 vols. and Index. Paper cover ... .. Net £4/4/-  
 \*GILES (H. A.). Chinese-English Dictionary. Second Edition, Revised and enlarged. Folio. 1795 pp., in 2 vols. Buckram ... .. Net £7/17/6  
 \*GOODRICH (C.). Chinese-English Pocket Dictionary, and Pekingese Syllabary. Small 8vo, half-bound ... .. Net 7/6  
 \*HILLIER (Sir W.), K C.M.G., C.B. English-Chinese Pocket Dictionary of Peking. Colloquial. Royal 16mo., cloth ... Net 30/-  
 \*POLETTI (P.). Chinese and English Dictionary, arranged according to Radicals and Sub-Radicals. Roy. 8vo, half-bound Net 20/-  
 \*SOOTHILL (W. E.). Pocket Chinese-English Dictionary Net 15/-

## DANISH—NORWEGIAN.

- \*BRYNILDSEN'S English - Dano - Norwegian Dictionary 2 vols., 8vo., cloth ... .. Net 32/-  
 \*LARSEN'S Danish-Norwegian-English Dictionary. Large 8vo, half-bound ... .. Net 12/6  
 \*MAGNUSSEN (J.), MADSEN (O.) and VINTERBERG. Danish-English Dictionary. 8vo., cloth... .. Net 6/-  
 \*\_\_\_\_\_ English-Danish Dictionary. 8vo., cloth... .. Net 6/-

## DUTCH.

- \*KRAMERS' Pocket Dictionary of the English-Dutch and Dutch-English Language. 16mo. Cloth ... .. Net 21/-



ENGLISH.

- ANNANDALE'S (C.) Concise English Dictionary, Literary, Scientific, Etymological and Pronouncing.** F'cap 4to., cloth. Net 7/6
- BARWICK (G. F.), B.A. and TRUELOVE (E.H.) Pocket Pronouncing Dictionary of the English Language, with copious Appendices.** ("The E.F.G. Pocket Series.") 32mo., cloth Net 2/3
- BLACKIE'S Standard Dictionary, with numerous Appendices. Moneys of the World, Weights and Measures, &c.** Crown 8vo., cloth ... Net 3/6
- CASSELL'S English Dictionary, containing upwards of 100,000 Words and Phrases.** Crown 8vo., cloth ... Net 7/6
- **Pocket English Dictionary.** By E. W. EDMUNDS, M.A., B.Sc. 32mo., cloth ... Net 1/6
- CHAMBERS' Etymological Dictionary of the English Language. Pronouncing, Explanatory.** Crown 8vo., 694 pages, limp cloth 3/- Net, cloth ... Net 3/6
- **20th Century Dictionary. Pronouncing, Explanatory, Etymological.** With illustrations, 1,200 pages. Demy 8vo., cloth Net 7/6
- ————— **½-bound** ... Net 10/6
- ————— **English Dictionary (Large Type).** 1,302 pages. Imp. 8vo., cloth... Net 21/-
- ————— **½-Morocco** ... Net 42/-
- COLLINS' "Graphic" English Dictionary.** 1,302 pages, cloth extra ... Net 7/6
- ————— **"Home" English Dictionary. Largest type Dictionary in the World.** 40,000 words. Crown 8vo., 720 pages... Net 3/6
- **"Gem" Pocket Pronouncing Dictionary.** Size 2½ × 4½. 608 pages. Long grain roan, red edges, round corners ... Net 1/6
- NUTTALL'S Standard Dictionary of the English Language, Revised by Rev. J. WOOD.** 100,000 references, with Pronunciation. Large Crown 8vo., cloth ... Net 6/-
- PITMAN'S Pocket Dictionary of the English Language.** Containing list of abbreviations. Royal 32mo., cloth ... Net 2/-
- **Shorthand Dictionary.** Containing shorthand forms, fully vocalized, for 62,000 words, Crown 8vo., 372 pages, cloth 7/6
- ————— **Pocket edition, 32mo., cloth** ... 2/6
- ————— **English and Shorthand Dictionary.** Containing concise definitions and shorthand forms for over 60,000 words. Cr. 8vo. about 850 pp., cloth ... 10/-

## ESPERANTO.

- EDINBURGH, The, Esperanto Pocket Dictionary.  
 Esperanto-English and English-Esperanto. \*Royal 24mo.,  
 cloth ... .. Net 1/6  
 — Do., do., leather ... .. Net 4/-
- MILLIDGE (E. A.), F.B.E.A. Esperanto-English Dictionary.  
 THIRD EDITION. Crown 8vo, cloth ... .. Net 7/6
- O'CONNOR (J. C.), M.A. & HAYES (C.F.). English-Esperanto  
 Dictionary. F'cap 8vo, sewed ... .. Net 2/-
- \*RHODES (J.). English-Esperanto Dictionary. Cr. 8vo, cl. Net 5/-

## FRENCH.

- ASHE (K.). Français-Allemand et Allemand-Français,  
 Deutsch-Französisch und Französisch-Deutsch Dictionnaire.  
 Serie E.F.G. 32mo., cloth ... .. Net 2/9
- BELLOWS (J. & W.). French-English and English-French  
 Dictionary, 8vo., 689 pp., cloth ... .. Net 10/-
- \*BELLOW'S English-French & French-English. 32mo., roan  
 leather, with flap ... .. Net 12/6
- CASSELL'S New French-English—English-French Diction-  
 ary. Revised and Enlarged by J. BOÏELLE and de V.  
 PAYEN-PAYNE. Crown 8vo., cloth ... .. Net 7/6
- Miniature English-French Dictionary. By F.F. BOVET.  
 32mo. cloth ... .. Net 1/3
- CASSELL'S Miniature French-English. Cloth ... .. Net 1/3
- French-English and English-French. 32mo., cloth Net 2/6
- CASSELL'S Pocket French-English and English-French. By  
 De V. PAYEN-PAYNE. Cloth ... .. Net 3/-
- \*CLIFTON and GRIMAUX. English-French and French-  
 English Dictionary, with the pronunciation. Royal 8vo., 2,200  
 pages. Two vols. Half-morocco ... .. Net 55/-
- COLLINS' French-English, English-French Dictionary.  
 (Uniform with the "Gem" Dictionary) ... .. Net 1/6
- \*ELWALL. English-French and French-English Dictionary,  
 with numerous Technical Terms. Demy 8vo. Two vols. Cl. Net 15/-
- GASC (F. E. A.). French and English Dictionary. Fifteen  
 Thousand Words. FOURTEENTH EDITION. Large 8vo., clo. Net 12/6
- GASC (F. E. A.). Concise Dictionary of the French and English  
 Languages. Medium 16mo., cloth ... .. Net 5/-
- HOSSFELD (C.) and DANIEL (L.). French-English and  
 English-French Dictionary. 16mo, cloth ... .. Net 2/6
- JASCHKE (R.). English-French Conversational Dictionary,  
 32mo., cloth on India Paper ... .. Net 5/-
- \*LATHAM (E.) French-English and English-French Pocket  
 Pronouncing Dictionary. Paste Grain 16mo., ... .. Net 2/6
- Do., do. 16mo., cloth ... .. Net 2/-

- MENDEL (A.), and BARWICK (G. F.).** French-English and English-French Pronouncing Dictionary ("The E. F. G. Pocket Series"). 32mo., cl. ... .. Net 2/9
- NUGENT'S** French-English and English-French Dictionary. Revised by J. Duhamel. Pott 8vo., cloth, gilt edges ... Net 3/6
- \***PASSY (P.) and HEMPL (G.)** International French-English and English-French Dictionary. Crn. 4to., 1,300 pages..Net 7/6
- PITMAN'S** French-English and English-French Dictionary of the words and terms used in Commercial Correspondence, Compound Phrases, &c. Crn. 8vo, 576 pp., cloth... .. Net 7/6
- ROUTLEDGE'S** French-English and English-French Pronouncing Dictionary. Crown 8vo., cloth ... .. Net 2/6
- SURENNE (Gabriel, F.A.S.E.).** Pronouncing Dictionary of the French-English and English-French Languages. Crown 8vo., cloth ... .. Net 5/-
- TOPHAM (J., Barrister-at-Law).** French Technical Words and Phrases; an English-French and French-English Dictionary of Technical Terms and Phrases used in Commerce, Arts, Sciences, Professions and Trades. With an Appendix of Tables of Money, Weights and Measures (Metric System). THIRD EDITION. 16mo, fawn cloth ... .. Net 5/-
- WESSELY'S** French-English and English-French Pocket Dictionary. Size, 5½ × 4½, cloth ... .. Net 4/-

## GERMAN.

- BARWICK (G. F.) and CLOSE (J. B.).** German-English and English-German Dictionary. ("The E. F. G. Pocket Series.") 32mo., cloth ... .. Net 2/9
- BELLOWS (Max).** German-English and English-German Dictionary, with pronunciation. 8vo, cloth ... .. Net 10/-
- \***CASSELL'S** New German-English and English-German Dictionary. Revised and enlarged by Karl Breul, M.A., LITT.D. Cloth ... .. Net 7/6
- JASCHKE (R).** English-German Conversational Dictionary, with German English Vocabulary. 32mo., cloth ... Net 2/6
- \***SCHWAN (H.)** German-French (Deutsch-und-Franzosisch) French-German (Français et Allemand) Dictionary. Size 4 × 2½, paste grain ... .. Net 2/6
- THIMM (C. A.) and KNOBLAUCH (W. VON).** German Technical Words and Phrases. An English-German and German-English Dictionary. Terms and Phrases used in Commerce, Arts, Sciences, Professions Trades, Aviation, Motoring, &c., and Appendix of Tables of Money, Weights and Measures. SECOND EDITION. 16mo., red cloth ... .. Net 4/-
- WESSELY'S** German-English and English-German Pocket Dictionary. Size, 5½ × 4½, cloth ... .. Net 4/-

## GREEK.

- \*KYRIAKIDES (A.). Modern Greek-English Dictionary, with a Cypriote vocabulary (Greek and Roman Characters). Medium 8vo., paper ... .. Net 15/-
- \* ——— Modern Greek-English and English-Modern Greek Pocket Dictionary (in Greek and Roman characters). Two vols. Paper ... .. Net 14/-

## GUJARATI.

- \*Goverdhanprasad Vyas, Shanker bhai G. Patel. The Condensed English-Gujarati Dictionary with Pronunciation. Royal 8vo., cloth ... .. Net 20/-
- \*Popatlal \*Maganlal. Handy Gujarati-English Dictionary. 8vo., cloth ... .. Net 15/-

## HINDŪSTĀNĪ.

- \*CRAVEN'S New Royal Hindustani-English and English-Hindustani Dictionary. (Romanised.) Royal 8vo, boards Net 10/6
- \* ——— Popular Dictionary. Hindustani-English and English-Hindustani. (Romanised.) 8vo., boards ... .. Net
- \*FORBES (DUNCAN), LL.D. Hindustani-English Dictionary, in the Persian characters, with the Hindi words in Nagari also; and an English-Hindustani Dictionary, in Roman characters. In one volume. Royal 8vo., cloth ... .. Net 42/-
- \*FORBES (DUNCAN), LL.D. Smaller Dictionary, Hindūstānī and English, in the Roman characters. Small 4to., cloth ... Net 12/6
- \*STUDENT'S Practical Urdu Dictionary. 2 vols., 8vo., cloth, each Vol. I. Hindūstānī-English. Vol. II. English-Hindūstānī. Net 10/6

## ITALIAN.

- \*BARETTI'S Dictionary of the Italian and English Languages. (Pitman's.) Vol. I., Italian-English. Vol. II., English-Italian Demy 8vo, 1500 pp., cloth, gilt ... .. Net 25/-
- BARWICK (G. F.) and STOKES (E.). English-Italian and Italian-English Dictionary. ("The E. F. G. Pocket Series.") 32mo., cloth ... .. Net 2/9
- BERMINGHAM (A. de) English-Italian and Italian-English Dictionary. Cloth ... .. Net 10/-
- \*EDGREN (H.). Italian and English Dictionary, with pronunciation. Royal 8vo., cloth... .. Net 15/-
- JASCHKE (R.). English-Italian Conversational Dictionary, with an Italian-English Vocabulary. 32mo., cloth ... Net 2/6
- \*MELZI (B.). Italian-English and English-Italian Dictionary. Crown 8vo., cloth ... .. Net 12/6
- PAVENTA (E.F.) Italian Technical Words and Phrases An English-Italian and Italian-English Dictionary of Technical and Business Terms and Phrases used in Commerce, Arts, Sciences, Professions and Trades; with an Appendix of Tables of Money, Weights and Measures 16mo., cloth. Net 5/-
- WESSELY'S Italian-English and English-Italian Dictionary. Size, 5½ × 4½, cloth ... .. Net 4/-

**JAPANESE.**

- **HEPBURN (J. C.).** Japanese-English and English-Japanese Pocket Dictionary. Abridged Cloth, 16mo ... .. 10/6
- ——— Japanese-English and English-Japanese Dictionary. Royal 8vo., half-bound ... .. 30/-
- **TRONG (Lieut. G. V.).** Japanese-English Dictionary for Military Translators. Medium 8vo, half-bound ... Net 16/-

**JEWISH.**

- **HARKAWAY'S** Complete English-Jewish and Jewish-English Dictionary. Cloth. Royal 8vo.... Net 25/-
- ——— Pocket Edition. Cloth, 16mo. ... Net 7/6

**LATIN.**

- **MACFARLANE (J.).** Latin-English and English-Latin Dictionary. ("The E.F.G.S. Series.") 32mo., cloth... Net 3/3
- **CHAMBERS' Latin Dictionary.** Latin-English—English-Latin 816 pp. ... Net 4/6
- **SMITH (SIR W.).** Complete Latin-English Dictionary. Med. 8vo. ... Net 20/-
- ——— Smaller Latin-English Dictionary. 12mo. ... Net 9/-
- **WESSELY'S Latin-English and English-Latin Dictionary.** With an Appendix of Latin Geographical, Historical and Mythological proper names. Size, 5½ × 4½, cloth ... Net 4/-

**MALAY.**

- **WILKINSON (R. J.)** Malay-English Dictionary In three parts, Royal 4to., about 750 pp. ... Net 50/-
- ——— Do., bound in one volume, half leather ... Net 63/-
- ——— Abridged Malay-English Dictionary (Romanised). 8vo., boards ... 13/-
- **WINSTEDT** English-Malay Dictionary, in four parts (Roman Spelling). Paper covers ... Net 30/-
- **SHELLABEAR.** Malay-English Vocabulary. Malay words with English equivalents. 8vo., cloth ... 8/6

**NORWEGIAN** (*see Danish*).

**PERSIAN.**

- **MUHAMMAD'S** Persian-English and English-Persian Dictionary. In Persian characters, with pronunciation. 8vo., cloth ... Net 10/6
- **PALMER (E. H.).** English-Persian Dictionary. Ryl. 16mo. 12/-
- ——— and **LESTANGE (G.)** Persian-English. Royal 16mo. 12/-
- **WOLLASTON (A. N.).** Complete English-Persian Dictionary. Compiled from Original Sources. Demy 8vo. ... Net £1 5s.

## POLISH.

- \*BARANOWSKI'S Anglo-Polish Lexicon. Paper cover Net 7/6

## PORTUGUESE.

- LA FAYETTE (CASTRO DE). Portuguese-English English-Portuguese Dictionary, with the pronunciation of both languages. 16mo., cloth ... .. Net 10/-
- \*MICHAELIS' Dictionary of the Portuguese and English Language. 2 vols. Demy 8vo., cloth gilt, 1,478 pp. ... Net 30/-
- Abridged Edition.  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{3}{8}$  cloth, 783 pp., ... Net 25/-

## RUSSIAN.

- \*FRSEEE (J. H., M.A.). Russian-English and English-Russian Dictionary. Crn. 8vo., cloth, 864 pp. ... .. Net 12/6
- Russian-English Dictionary. Square crown 8vo., 1 vol. ... .. Net 6/-
- English-Russian Dictionary. Crn. 8vo., 1 vol. ... Net 6/-
- GOLOVINSKI. Russian-English and English-Russian Dictionary. One vol. ... .. Net 16/-

## SANSKRIT (Sanskrit).

- \*HAUGHTON (G. C.). Sanscrit and Bengali Dictionary, in Bengali characters, with Index, serving as a reversed Dictionary. 4to., cloth ... .. Net 30/-

## SERBIAN.

- \*BOGADEK (F.A.) English-Croatian Standard Dictionary with correct Pronunciation. 16mo., cloth ... .. Net 12/6
- Pocket Edition English-Croatian, 16mo., cloth ... Net 6/-
- Pocket Edition Croatian-English, 16mo., cloth ... Net 8/6
- \*CAHEN (LOUIS). Serbian-English and English-Serbian Pocket Dictionary. (In Roman Characters) Crown 8vo., cloth Net 5/-

## SPANISH.

- \*CUYÁS (A.). Spanish Dictionary (New and revised Edition of Velasquez's). Spanish-English and English-Spanish. Containing Modern and accepted Words, Idioms and Technical Terms. Extra crn. 8vo., half leather ... .. Net 15/-
- Thumb Index Edition ... .. Net 18/-

- GARCÍA ANDRÉS (J. R. V.) Spanish-English and English-Spanish Dictionary of Railway Terms. Demy 8vo., 350 pp., cloth ... Net 12/6
- HOSSFELD'S (New Edition) Spanish-English-English-Spanish Dictionary. 16mo., cloth ... Net 3/6
- JASCHKE (R.). English-Spanish Conversational Dictionary, with a Spanish-English Vocabulary. 32mo., cloth ... Net 2/6
- PITMAN'S Spanish-English and English-Spanish Dictionary of the words and terms used in Commercial Correspondence; Compound Phrases, &c. Crn. 8vo., 833 pp., cloth ... Net 15/-
- SPANISH-ENGLISH AND ENGLISH-SPANISH DICTIONARY. ("The E. F. G. Pocket Series.") 32mo., cloth Net 3/3
- VELASQUEZ'S Spanish Dictionary Spanish and English Language with Pronunciation. Revised and enlarged by Gray (E.) and Iribas (J. L.).
- Spanish-English Vol. I. Impl. 8vo., leather ... Net 21/-
- English-Spanish Vol. II. Impl. 8vo., leather ... Net 21/-
- WESSELY'S Spanish-English and English-Spanish Dictionary. Size,  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 4\frac{1}{2}$ , cloth ... Net 4/-

## SWEDISH.

- ÖMAN (V. E.). Swedish-English Hand Dictionary. Demy 8vo., cloth ... Net 10/6
- WENSTRÖM (E.) and LINDGREN (E.). English-Swedish Dictionary. Demy 8vo., half-bound ... Net 36/-
- WENSTRÖM and HARLOCK. Swedish-English Dictionary. Demy 8vo., half-bound ... Net 36/-
- WESSELY'S Swedish-English and English-Swedish Dictionary. Size,  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 4\frac{1}{2}$ , cloth ... Net 4/-

## TAMIL.

- PERCIVAL (P.). English-Tamil Dictionary. 8vo., cloth Net 6/-
- PILLIA (V. V.). Tamil-English Dictionary. 8vo., cloth Net 7/6
- POPE (DR.). Compendious Tamil-English Dictionary. 8vo. Net 5/-
- \_\_\_\_\_ English-Tamil do. 8vo., cloth ... Net 5/-
- \_\_\_\_\_ English-Tamil and Tamil-English Dictionary. Demy 8vo., cloth ... Net 8/6

# Marlborough's Self-Taught Series



Contains classified Vocabulary, Exercises and useful Phrases and Conversations and the ENGLISH PHONETIC PRONUNCIATION of every word so arranged that they may be learned AT A GLANCE.

	Prices Net	
	Red Cloth	Blue Wrap
ARABIC (Arabic) Self-Taught	4/-	3/-
BURMESE	6/-	5/-
CHINESE	6/-	4/6
DANISH	4/-	3/-
DUTCH	4/6	3/6
EGYPTIAN (Arabic)	4/-	3/-
ESPERANTO	4/-	2/-
FINNISH	4/-	3/-
FRENCH	3/-	2/-
GERMAN	3/-	2/-
GREEK [Modern]	4/-	3/-
GUJARATI	4/-	3/-
HINDUSTANI	4/-	3/-
HUNGARIAN	4/-	3/-
ITALIAN Self-Taught	3/-	2/-
JAPANESE	4/-	3/-
LATIN	3/-	2/-
MALAY	4/-	3/-
NORWEGIAN	4/-	3/-
PERSIAN	4/-	3/-
PORTUGUESE	4/-	3/-
RUSSIAN	4/-	3/-
SERBO-CROATIAN	4/6	3/6
SINHALESE	4/-	3/-
SPANISH	3/-	2/-
SWEDISH	4/-	3/-
TAMIL	4/-	3/-
TURKISH	4/-	3/-

Other volume in preparation : Bengali.

## GRAMMARS

FRENCH GRAMMAR Self-Taught	by J. LAFFITTE, B. ès-L.	...	3/-	2/-
GERMAN	by W. E. WEBER, M.A.	...	3/-	2/-
HINDUSTANI	by S. BILGRAMI, M.A.	...	4/-	3/-
ITALIAN	by A. C. PANAGULLI	...	3/-	2/-
JAPANESE	by H. J. WEINTZ	...	6/-	4/6
SPANISH	by ANDRÉS J. R. V. GARCÍA	...	3/-	2/-
TAMIL	by Don M. de ZILVA WICKREMASINGHE	6/6	4/6	

## SELF-TAUGHT PHRASE BOOK & GRAMMAR

(In one volume).

FRENCH Self-Taught and Grammar with Key	...	6/-	—
GERMAN	...	6/-	—
HINDUSTANI	...	7/6	—
ITALIAN	...	6/-	—
JAPANESE	...	8/6	—
SPANISH	...	6/-	—
TAMIL	...	8/6	—

## HOME STUDY SERIES.

(Contains Self-Taught Phrase Book, Grammar and Key.)

FRENCH by Home Study,	by J. LAFFITTE, B. ès-L.	...	—	4/9
GERMAN	by W. E. WEBER, M.A.	...	—	4/9
ITALIAN	by G. DALLA VECCHIA & A. C. PANAGULLI	...	—	4/9
SPANISH	by ANDRÉS J. R. V. GARCÍA	...	—	4/9

## ENGLISH SELF-TAUGHT.

For the FRENCH	... L'ANGLAIS SANS MAITRE	...	3/-	2/-
" GERMANS	... DER ENGLISCHE DOLMETSCHER	...	3/-	2/-
" ITALIANS	... L'INGLESE IMPARATO DA SE	...	3/-	2/-
" SPANIARDS	... EL INGLÉS PARA CADA CAUL	...	3/-	2/-
" RUSSIANS	... Самоучитель англійскаго языка	...	3/-	2/-
" JEWS	... זיירסט-לערער	...	3/-	2/-

London :—E. MARLBOROUGH & Co. Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C. 4.





5914



**SCANNED**  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

102

